



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

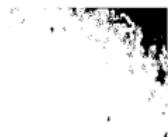












THE  
QUINTESSENCE  
OF  
English POETRY:  
Or, a COLLECTION of all the  
BEAUTIFUL PASSAGES  
IN OUR  
POEMS and PLAYS:

From the Celebrated SPENCER.

The WHOLE Instructive, Moral, and Humourous; and adapted to all Degrees of Mankind: Alphabetically digested under proper Heads, in Chronological Order of Time.

Collected from many hundred Volumes,  
Several VENIENT HANDS,

To which is prefix'd,  
An Alphabetical Catalogue of AUTHORS, POEMS, and  
PLAYS quoted in the Collection. Also an Historical  
Critical Review of all the ESSAYS of this Kind  
and of those published.

---

IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

VOL. II.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for O. PAYNE at Horace's-Head in Pater's-  
Head-Alley, opposite the Royal-Exchange.

M DCC XL.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENORE AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



# P R E F A C E,

*Containing an Historical and Critical  
Review of all the Collections of this  
Kind that were ever published.*

THE supposed ease of digesting the fine thoughts of our poets under their proper heads, has, no doubt, given birth to the several undertakings of this kind that have appeared in publick ; and, probably, to many others of the same nature, which still sleep, or have expired in manuscript. The advantage also arising from such collections, may have had no small share in inducing several to make them publick : For with what success may not an author flatter himself, who supplies his reader with the fruits of a long application, at the expence of little time and pains ; especially when those immortal fruits carry with them the necessity of charming, inspiring, forming all hearts, and, like scattered rays collected in one point

## iv      *The P R E F A C E.*

point, cooperate with irresistible energy to so desirable effects?

But whatever ease or hopes (except gain) those who have hitherto published Collections of this kind may have received, their execution of them seems to the author of this work, as well as to the writer of this preface, the clearest demonstration of their having greatly deceived themselves in their estimates. The most of some have been too narrow to be of any real or extensive use. Others have in half their work consist of detached thoughts, fustian phrases, and dictionary-rhyme. Some again, in their choice of thoughts, have given us abundance of air with very little ore ; and, to swell their volumes, have stuffed them with useless matter, long translations, and paraphrases of well-known originals. Some have confined their collections solely to the Spanish and others entirely excluded whatever could supply. Some have cited their authors so blindly, that no recourse can be had to their works ; and others have quoted them at all. Some, either thro' ignorance, or want of care, ascribe to the author the passages of another ; and others, officiously turning authors themselves, continually sophisticate what they transfer and give us their own interpolations.

blend

## *The P R E F A C E.* v

ided with their authors sense, that what  
cite in such a manner, cannot be ad-  
ged either to the one or the other. Some  
diciously extract the worst parts of their  
ior, and even insert those under im-  
per topicks ; and others quote authors  
never looked into, but take upon  
t wherever they find them. Some have  
so careless as to borrow passages from  
e who stole them : And all, especially  
late compilers, have neglected even to  
into the many excellent ancient poets,  
n whom the following sheets are taken,  
se thoughts might often have claimed  
ference, or, at least, an equality with  
e they have inserted in their collec-  
s, the dress of words only excepted. I  
ld not derogate in the least from the  
se of the more modern or contempo-

poets, to whom the highest regard  
veneration is most justly due ; but to  
ude the merits of the dead, whom  
nselves have always admired, is so far  
n being a compliment to them, that it  
t be an unpardonable partiality in their  
s ; especially whilst they know, that the  
vices and follies of mankind are per-  
nally reviving, and that the preserva-  
of as much of the *knowledge of things*  
ossible, is so necessary to correct the ig-  
nce and follies, and improve the know-

ledge and manners, of mankind ; the great ends of all useful learning, and especially that diviner species of it, poetry.

But to come more particularly to the proof of the defects we have ascribed to the poetical *Commonplace Books* hitherto published, we proceed to a brief review of all that have come to our knowledge, from the first appearance of such collections in print.

It is observed, even in the middle of Queen *Elizabeth's* reign, that books of poetry, and works of a poetical nature, were more \* numerous than any other kind of writings in our language. Accordingly, in the latter end of it, they were thought to abound with such elegancies, that no less than two collections, principally from the poets of her time, were published in one year. One of these is called *BELVEDERE*, or, *The Garden of the Muses* †. The author's name was *John Bodenham*, a gentleman undoubtedly ambitious of distinguishing himself by the *Laconick* singularity of his performance. Hence, we suppose it was, that he made it his inviolable rule to admit no quotation of more than one line, or a couplet of ten syllables.

This

\* *Webbe's Discourse of English Poetry*, 4to. 1586.

*Prof.*

† *Printed at London for Hugh Astley*, 8vo. 1600.

This makes him so sparing of his sense, and gives him so dogmatical an air, that his reader is rather offended, than satisfied with his entertainment. The length or brevity of a passage is, indeed, no reason for either admitting or rejecting it ; its value being to be rated not by its size, but sense ; but where the former is so penurious, the latter ought to make amends either in beauty or instruction. This, his friend the publisher seems to have understood ; for he tells us, his author would not be persuaded to enlarge his method, and promises ample additions in the second impression. So affected a piece did not escape censure. It was exposed in a dramatick \* performance at Cambridge a few years after, in which the poet compares this mutilating compiler to a poor beggar glean-*ing of ears after harvest* : (he might have said *single grains* from those ears.) There is, indeed, so abrupt and sudden a hurry from one idea to another in every chapter of his book, that the sentences slip through the reader's apprehension as quicksilver through the fingers ; he scarce perceives them before they are gone. The author had not only a friend to distribute these minute particles for him under proper heads,

viii      *The P R E F A C E.*

heads, and to subjoin a section of similes, and another of examples, to each of them ; but a printer so observant of an odd method and uniformity, undoubtedly prescribed him, that there has scarce been a book printed since with a formality so remarkably insignificant. But there is another singularity of a more serious nature in this performance, which is, the collector's having omitted to annex the poets' names to his citations ; which leaves room to suspect, that he was afraid of being detected of having mangled his originals egregiously in his barbarous manner of curtailing them.

The other collection, published the same year in a larger volume, is called ENGLAND'S PARNASSUS ; or, *The choicest Flowers of our modern Poets, &c.* It is dedicated to Sir Thomas Monson by the author, who, in most of the copies, writes himself *R. A.* but in one or two I have met with, there is *R. Ailot*, of which name I find a bookseller at that time, but know not whether he was the collector. He has, indeed, been more liberal in his entertainment, for the generality, than the former ; for he does not mince his quotations, and is not so shy of his authors ; but his performance is evidently defective in several other respects. He cites no more

*The P R E F A C E.* ix

more than the names of his authors to their verses, who are most of them now so obsolete, that not knowing what they wrote, we can have no recourse to their works, if still extant. And, perhaps, this might be done designedly, to prevent some, tho' not all, readers from discovering his indiscretion in maiming some thoughts, his presumption in altering others, and his error in ascribing to one poet what had been wrote by another. This artifice, if real, does not prevent us from observing his ill judgment in the choice of his authors ; and in his extracts from them, his negligence in repeating the same passages in different places, and particularly his unpardonable haste and irregularity, in throwing almost the last half of his book out of its alphabetical order, into a confused jumble of topicks without order or method. This book, bad as it is, suggests one good observation however upon the use and advantage of such collections, which is, that they may prove more successful in preserving the best parts of some authors, than their works themselves.

But what renders both these collections very defective, and prevents them from affording the redundant light, of which they were capable, is the little merit of the obsolete poets, from which they are

in a great measure extracted ; which *wan* of merit, as \* Sir Philip Sidney justly observes, *is the cause of their wanting esteem*. They wanted, besides the additional supplies dramatick poetry has since contributed ; which performances appeared so contemptible at that time, except a few pieces of *Shakspur*, *Johnson*, *Daniel*, *Chapman*, and one or two more, that † Sir Tho. Bodley was unwilling to admit plays, as then generally composed, into his new-founded library at *Oxford* ; because, in his opinion, scarce one in forty was worth preserving. And indeed, the fate of the plays of those times has been proportioned to their merits ; for hardly one of that number has come down to us. But those who have been conversant with the dramatick poems our stage has since produced, and observed what lively portraits they are of the genius and humours of our people, the manners and fashions of the times, the delicacy of our wit, and the energy of our language ; our natural knowledge in the passions of men, and our moral and political knowledge in their sentiments and plots ; I say, whoever have observed these characteristicks of our plays, would not fear the censure of Sir *Thomas*, or the most rigid.

\* *Defence of Poesie.*

† *Reliquiae Bodleianae*, 8vo, 1703.

rigid critick alive, for admitting them into the best chosen library. The testimony of many very judicious persons justify this opinion ; amongst whom I shall only observe, that \* *Rapin*, the critick, allows our genius for tragedy superior to that of all other nations. † Sir *William Temple* says of our comick wit, *That there is no vein of that sort, either ancient or modern, which excels the humour of our plays.* And Mr. (‡) *Rymer* asserts of both kinds, *That for the drama, the world has nothing to be compared with us.*

The next publication of this kind, as it did not labour under a scarcity of good dramatick poems, and confined itself to extracts from plays, might have been expected to have been free from this last defect, and to have abounded with the fine thoughts that enrich such collections. It is called, (†) *THE ENGLISH TREASURY OF WIT AND LANGUAGE*, collected out of all the most and best Dramatick Poets, methodically digested into Common-Places for general Use. But this is a more injudicious performance even than the last. In the first place, the author has annexed not one

A 6 poet's

\* *Reflex. sur la Poétique.*

† *Essay of Poetry.*

(‡) *Preface to his Translat. of Rapin on Aristotle's Poeticks.*

(†) *By John Cotgrave, Gent. 1655.*

poet's name to his extracts throughout his book, nor even given a list of his authors in the front of it, by way of amends for omitting them: And in the next, as he has made some use, such as it is, of many noted dramatick poets, from the beginning of King James's reign to his own time; he has evidently allowed himself too little room for the number of plays he undertakes to extract; in consequence of which, he has not only given us a very superficial taste of them, but has omitted many better thoughts than he has used. He seems apprehensive of this objection himself; for he says in his preface, '*That in so small a compass we are not to expect the abstracted quintessence of such a number; however, if the world smiles so upon his essay, as to make his able and ingenious friend, the stationer, a gainer by it, he may be encouraged to enlarge his pains.*' But as no such enlargement did ever appear, we may conclude, *the world did not smile upon his essay.* And, indeed, that is no wonder, as it is easy to discover, notwithstanding his cunning in concealing his authors, that he has quoted them very imperfectly and by halves in some places, officiously corrupted them in others, and frequently misplaced them under heads foreign to their subjects, out of a laziness, which, he confesses, induced

duced him to content himself with a first copy. So that his method of transplanting, instead of preserving, has abridged his *flowers* of their native beauty and fragrance, which, like those in the *Garden of the Muses* mentioned above, seem to have withered as soon as he gathered them.

The next Collection of this kind, is  
\* *THE ENGLISH PARNASSUS, or, An Help to English Poesy*, by *Joshua Poole*, of *Clare Hall in Cambridge*, and sometimes master of a private school at *Hadley*. It consists of three parts. The first is an alphabet of monosyllabical rhymes ; the second, an assemblage of epithets ; and the third, an heap of phrases and ends of verse, extracted from translations, as well as originals, and prose, as well as poetical, writers. He ascribes few of these quotations to their authors, and concludes his work with some general modes or formalities of expression upon several trite topicks, much in the manner of *The Academy of Compliments*. This elaborate piece of poetical patchwork was calculated for the youth of his school, but is, indeed, fit only to teach them the pompous insignificance and empty swell of pedantry and bombast. His scholars might learn from it, when they took a nest, to call the birds, *The summer's waits* ; *the air's scattered* .

London, 8vo, 1657, 1677.

xiv **The P R E F A C E.**

feathered parishioners ; the woods wild bar-  
geries ; the living ships with feathered sails ;  
the winged travellers of the sky, that in their  
leasy cages do musick with their horny bau-  
boys make. Fine language to improve the  
style of youth ; or rather, to make them  
as great coxcombs in speech, as affectation  
or fashion ever made in dress !

This error of the last author was avoided by the next compiler, Mr. Bysbe, who, however, pursues the general design of the former's *Parnassus*, and therefore calls his work, \* **THE ART OF ENGLISH POETRY.** This is also divided into three parts, of which two are *Rules for making verses*, and a *dictionary of rhymes*, which he terms, *The mechanick tools of a poet*. His having furnished so many weak heads with those tools, has certainly given more ‘ temptations of versifying to such, as, in spite of nature, have mistaken their fondness to rhyme, or necessity of writing, for a true genius of poetry, and lawful call of Apollo, than, he tells us, he should be willing to have laid to his charge.’ I shall not object to some mistakes he has made concerning the composition, or, as he calls it, the cadence of our verse ; nor to others, concerning the antiquity of some kinds of it, because they have been obliterated already. But it may

\* London, 8vo, 1703. and 2 vol. 12mo.

may be said of the third, and much greater part of this work, which, he calls, *A Collection of the most natural and sublime Thoughts in the best English Poets*, that, though it is in general a better collection than had appeared before, a great part of it does not consist of the thoughts of *English*, but of the *Greek* and *Roman* poets translations in every body's hands. Besides which, whole topicks contain only trite fabulous descriptions, extracted from the mythology of the ancients, which are still more abundant in the larger \* collections he afterwards published of the same kind. Things of that nature may be proper to teach youth what is called learning at school; but the maxims, sentiments, and reflections best adapted to form the manners, direct the conduct, and enlarge the minds of men, though they could not entirely escape our author's plan, are far from being the principal objects of it. And, indeed, the manners and sentiments of his readers are not properly the objects of his research, but their improvement in the *art* he pretends to teach; which makes him solely intent on flights of imagination, flowing numbers, easy diction, and happiness of colouring. Hence, when he says our best *English* poets, he means only the *modern*; for, says he, *Thoughts*

\* The British Parnassus, 4 vol. 12mo.

## xvi The P R E F A C E.

• Though Spenser, and some other of the ancients, have not been excelled, nor, perhaps, equalled by their successors, in justness of description, or propriety and greatness of thought; yet their language is now become so obsolete, that most readers, of our age, have no ear for them: And therefore Shakespear himself is so rarely cited in this collection. This is but an indifferent compliment to the readers of our age, and seems, in making them sacrifice dignity of wit, and energy of sense to sound and colour, to be placing them upon a level with some of our modern fine ladies, who estimate their admirers by their dress and equipage, and not their merit and understanding.

Mr. Gildon thought his predecessor's defects sufficient reasons for attempting to give us a more exalted *taste* of our poets in a piece, which he calls, \* *THE COMPLEAT ART OF POETRY*; and, indeed, if I may be allowed to play upon a word, it is but a *taste*, and much too small an *one* to answer the title he gives it. His whole work is comprised in two small volumes, of which *one* consists almost entirely of critical discourses on the several species of poetry, and rules for composing them. The rest is a collection of passages from poets, in which he tells us, as his ends were different

\* 2 Vol. 12mo, 1718.

nt, he has pursued a different method  
n the preceding author, whose view  
only to teach the structure of the se-  
ll kinds of verse, and to give a cata-  
ie of rhymes, poetical figures, epithets,  
synonymous words and phrases. ‘*But*  
*e design of my collection, says he, is to*  
*ve the reader the great images that are*  
*be found in our poets, who are truly*  
*eat, as well as their topicks and moral re-*  
*tions.*’ Wherefore he informs us, he  
been pretty large in his citations from  
iser, whom the other has rejected ; and  
as to think that he has gone through  
kespear, that the same author almost en-  
y excludes. Accordingly, at the end  
is first volume, he gives us a collec-  
, which he calls *Shakesperiana*, but it  
ists of less than sixty pages ; though, to  
e extracted only a part of the sublime  
ges and sentiments of that divine and  
mparable poet, would have filled a  
h larger volume than one, or perhaps  
1, of Mr. Gildon’s. He owns, he might  
be much more extensive ; but thinks  
t he has cited, sufficiently demonstrates  
bad judgment of those who reject  
kespear for his obsolete language. In  
other volume, which is an alphabetical  
act, Spenser’s images are introduced  
i some extent. The rest of it is but a  
slight

xviii *The PREFACE.*

slight collection, consisting of odd and particular topicks, often with only one or two passages in them, and but few of the moral reflections he promised. What is worst, he often repeats *Bys/he's* quotations, and gives us few heads, or authors of consequence (except the two we have mentioned) which had escaped that compiler. And, indeed, he was not very extensively read in our poets, had not a sufficient number of them ancient or modern, and was not industrious enough in extracting from those he had ; which, perhaps, might proceed in some measure from the limits prescribed to his work. Whatever success this book may have had we cannot say ; but there has since appeared two collections of the same kind, which, as the compilers of them have thought fit to conceal their names, we shall leave to the judgment of the publick.

From this view of the authors who have collected the thoughts of our poets under heads, it evidently appears, that their works have generally been very imperfect and defective ; and, at the same time, that a far greater number, of no less merit, have been wholly neglected, either through want of judgment, or design. Hence we have long wanted a compiler, or reader-general for mankind, to digest whatever was most exquisite (*the flowers*) in our poets, into the most

most commodious method for use and application ; a person, void of all prejudice, who would take no author's character upon trust, but would deliberately review such of our poets as had seemed to expire in fame, rather through length of time, and the variation of our language, than want of merit ; one, who had not only intelligence to know what compositions of value our country had produced, but leisure, patience and attention to go through a vast diversity of reading ; with judgment to discern peculiar beauties amidst the obscurity of antiquated modes of speech, and the great superfluity of matter that surrounds them, like stars in winter nights, with gloom and void : In fine, sagacity to discover the gross and innumerable errors of the press ; fidelity, not to obtrude the officious alterations of an editor, under the pretence of restoring the sense of an author ; and capacity, to dispose a great variety of select readings under their proper heads : All which attributes, as they rarely meet in the same person, seem to account for our not having had one collection of this kind of any great merit and utility.

It is, however, by the idea of these qualifications, the compiler of this work hath endeavoured to conduct himself. How well he has succeeded, will appear from the following

xx      *The P R E F A C E.*

lowing sheets. Though his personal capacity, and the treasures of his own library, might have enabled him to surpass whatever has appeared of this kind before, he did not omit to use the assistance of his friends occasionally. As to the choice of his subjects, he has not, like his predecessors, abandoned himself to fiction and fancy, but has rather preferred what concerns the improvement of real life, in the most considerable characters, descriptions, conditions, manners and events of it. In his choice of authors, he has not used the noted poets of later date, as *Milton*, *Cowley*, *Waller*, *Dryden*, *Otway*, *Lee*, *Prior*, *Congreve*, and such of their successors as adorn our own times ; he has chosen rather to devote himself to neglected and expiring merit ; conceiving it more useful and meritorious to revive and preserve the excellencies, which time and oblivion were upon the point of cancelling for ever, than to repeat what others had extracted before, and incur the censure of borrowing their collections to impose upon his readers. As to his use therefore of authors, he has made this work a kind of supplement to the others of the same kind before extant ; and has began to extract from the poets, where the generality of them began to write with any degree of perfection, as to matter, method, numbers, diction and elegance.

Though

Though he had sufficient temptation to have called in auxiliaries of a more ancient date, he was afraid to venture them in this refined æra of our language, till his readers might be prepared by the poetry of an intermediate age to relish the wholesome force and native beauties of older times, notwithstanding their antiquated garb and manners. The religious heats that subsisted during the reformation, were so averse to the muses, that no poetical compositions, of any merit, appeared till the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign (though two or three *Holyday Writers*, as Mr. Dryden calls them, had given the world a few imitations from the *Italian* upon the subject of love.) At that time came out the fine collection, called, \* *The Mirror for Magistrates*. This piece was done by several hands. It represents pathetically the falls of many great and unfortunate men of our nation, and beautifully advises others to avoid following their example. Besides the particular praises given this work by † Sir Philip Sidney, and (‡) Mr. Edmund Bolton, another judicious critick, who writes not long after him, that it received the general approbation, appears from its having been three or four times reprinted.

\* London, 4to, 1559.

† *Defence of Poesie*.

(‡) *Hypocritica, lately published*.

xxii      *The P R E F A C E.*

reprinted. Every impression had new additions from other eminent hands, amongst whom the Earl of Dorset is not the least conspicuous. Our compiler has scarce cited any poet antecedent to the authors of this collection, for the reasons we have given above ; and what he has extracted from others better known, as from *Spenser*, &c. appears almost entirely new, having never been quoted in this manner, and perhaps, little observed before. He has not only endeavoured to supply the omission of the authors, from whom this collection is taken, whose works might easily have been had, as they are extant in volumes ; but as there are many other ingenious dramatick poets, whose writings were never printed together in editions, and consequently were little likely to fall in the way of other compilers, our author, to make his work as complete as possible, has spared no pains in consulting as great a number as he could procure. This might not have been so easy to others ; loose pamphlets being very liable to be lost, or not recovered without long search and great expence ; of which one volume, containing ten of *Maffinger's* plays, is a proof, that was sold lately at an auction for between three and four pounds. But happily between his own stores, and the large supplies of whatever was scarce and valuable from

from those of his acquaintance, he has had the opportunity of using, in the present collection, between four and five hundred plays, both tragedies and comedies ; for which latter species of poem, no other compiler seems to have had any relish. He has, however, admitted passages from ancient comedies ; not being of their opinion, who confine instruction and poetry to verse only : And to avoid the offence that the measure of prose might give the eye in print, when mingled with verse, he has confined the prose lines to the same extent with those of the verses. He has admitted no professed translations, that this collection, according to its title, might be entirely *English* : And as to the disposition of the passages, they are more regular than in any other book of this kind ; the quotations not only being placed under their proper topicks, but ranged according to the order of time, in which they were wrote, that every chapter might shew the progressive alterations and improvement of our style and language. And that the work might be the more authentick, nothing is transcribed at second hand, but all the passages are copied from the authors themselves ; an advantage, as we have observed before, not in the power of every compiler. Great care has also been taken in pointing and printing

ing them correctly; and

sign his own thoughts to every author.

Having given some account of this work, it may be no unnatural transition to say something of its merits and utility. It is a kind of body instinct with soul in every part. Wherever you open it, you are in the heart of your subject: Every leaf includes many lessons, and is a system of knowledge in a few lines. It is a guide in the actions, passions, fortunes, misfortunes, and all the vicissitudes, of life. The merely speculative may here find experience; the flattered, truth; the disdained, resolution; the presumptuous, modesty; the oppressor, mercy; the proud, humility; and the powerful, justice. Youth and age may improve equally by consulting it: The one it directs, the other it admonishes: Whilst it amends the heart, it informs the head, and is, at the same time, the rule of virtue, and the standard of poetical eloquence; especially to those who can discern delicacy of wit, dignity of sentiment, and sublimity of thought, through antiquated modes of speech, and the language of an age ago.



T H E  
British Muse.

G A M I N G.



U S H, pretty boy, thy hopes might have  
been better :  
'Tis lost at dice, what ancient honour  
won ;  
Hard, when the father plays away the  
son !

*Shakepear's Yorkshire Tragedy.*

— The whole day  
t enough now, but the night's to play :  
'While our 'states, strength, body and mind we waste ;  
ake ourselves the us'r'r's at a cait.  
at no more, for age, cramps, palsies, can  
ise the bones, we see doth hire a man  
ce the box up for him ; and pursues  
ice with glassen eyes, to the glad views  
iat he throws : Like letchers grown content  
beholders, when their pow'rs are spent.

*Johnsons' Underwoods.*

I d not have thee sell thy substance,  
me, worth all, in those damn'd shops of hell,

L. II.

B

'Thos.

Those dicing houses ; that stand never well,  
But when they stand most ill : That four-squar'd sun  
Has almost lodg'd us in the beggar's inn.  
A sort of ravens have hung upon thy sleeve,  
And sed upon thee ; thy fame is speckled,  
Yet it shews clear among them.

*Dikkir's Second Part of the Honest Whore.*

If yet thou love game at so dear a rate,  
I earn this, that hath old gamesters dearly cost ;  
Dost lose ? Rise up : Dost win ? Rise in that state :  
Who strive to sit out losing hands are lost.  
Game is a civil gun-powder, in peace  
Blowing up houses with their whole increase.

*Herbert.*

1. I hath sir *Thomas* lost five hundred pounds  
Already ? 2. And five hundred more he borrow'd ;  
The dice are notable devourers, madam ;  
They make no more of pieces, than pebbles,  
But thrust their heaps together to engender ;  
Two hundred more the caster ; cries this gentleman,  
I'm we'ye. I've that to nothing, sir ; the caster  
Again ; 'tis cover'd, and the table too,  
With sums that frightened me ; here one sneaks out,  
And with a martyr's patience, smiles upon  
His money's executioner, the dice ;  
Commands a pipe of good tobacco, and  
I'ld smoke on't vanishes ; another makes  
The bones vault o'er his head, swears that ill throwing  
I'as put his shoulder out of joint, calls for  
A bone-setter that looks to th'box, to bid  
His masters send him some more hundred pounds,  
Which lo ! he takes tobacco, and is quiet ;  
Here a strong arm throws in, and in ; with which  
He brusheth all the table, pays the rooks  
That went their smelts a piece upon his hand,  
Yet swears he has not drawn a stake these seven years.

*Sbirky's Lady of Pleasure.*

This

This is the hell of all gamesters, I think ;  
 When they are at play, the board eats up all  
 The money : For if there be five hundred  
 Pounds lost, there's never but a hundred won.

*Wilkins's Miseries of enforced Marriage.*

Some play for gain ; to pass time, others play  
 For nothing ; both do play the fool, I say :  
 Nor time or coin I'll lose, or idly spend ;  
 Who gets by play, proves loser in the end.

*Heath's Claramella.*

G E N E R A L.

Who now beholds  
 The royal captain of this ruin'd band  
 Walking from watch to watch, from tent to tent,  
 Let him cry, praise and glory on his head !  
 or forth he goes, and visits all his host ;  
 bids them good morrow with a modest smile,  
 And calls them brothers, friends, and countrymen.  
 Upon his royal face there is no note,  
 Now dread an army hath enrounded him ;  
 or doth he dedicate one jot of colour  
 unto the weary and all-watched night :  
 It freshly looks and over-bears attaint,  
 With cheerful semblance and sweet majesty :  
 hat ev'ry wretch, pining and pale before,  
 Holding him, plucks comfort from his looks :  
 largess universal, like the sun,  
 Is lib'ral eye doth give to ev'ry one,  
 Hawing cold fear.

*Shakespear's King Henry V.*

What had his arms been, without my arm,  
 What with its motion, made the whole field move ?  
 Had this held up, we still had victory.  
 When over-charg'd with numbers his few friends  
 tir'd amaz'd, I set them on affur'd ;  
 And what rude ruin seiz'd on, I confirm'd :  
 When I left leading, all his army reel'd ;  
 He fell on th'other foul : And as the Cyclop

That having lost his eye, struck ev'ry way,  
 His blows directed to no certain scope ;  
 Or as the soul departed from the body,  
 The body wants coherence in his parts,  
 Cannot consist, but sever, and dissolve ;  
 So I remov'd once, all his armies shook,  
 Panted and fainted, and were ever flying ;  
 Like wand'ring pulses, spread through bodies dying.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

—A commander must  
 Use pretty cheats, dark stratagems devise ;  
 If not perfidious, they are not unjust :  
 No matter in thy enemies defeat,  
 If it be open force, or fine deceit.

*Aleyn's Crescay.*

Courageous *Edward* spurs their valour on,  
 And chears his sprightly soldiers : Where he came  
 His breath did kindle valour, where was none ;  
 And where it found a spark, it made a flame.  
 Armies of fearful harts will scorn to yield,  
 If lions be their captains in the field.

*Aleyn's Crescay.*

We may consider  
 The *Carthaginian* gen'ral, is a man  
 Worn with imploym't into more decay  
 Of strength and years, than can give any hopes  
 Of a continuance ; *Rome's* green champion  
 Is full of growing sap to make him spread :  
 Whilst th'other, like an aged oak that long  
 Hath fought with tempests, and withstood the rage  
 Of burning air, now yields to ev'ry gust,  
 A bough, or arm ; till one more violent  
 Shatters the dry'd limbs, or quite roots it up,

*Nabbs's Hannibal and Scipio.*

Yet did the king, almost forsaken quite  
 By all his men, maintain a noble fight ;  
 As if ashamed to out-live the sad  
 Discomfiture, which his own rashness made :

*Nor*

lid his fault'ring hands e'en then forgot  
 ay a soldier's part ; appearing yet  
 y the fear of his assailing foe ;  
 death attended ev'ry furious blow :  
 ate that prowess comes ; and he in vain  
 rs'nal valour hopes to cure again  
 malady, which ill conduct begat :  
 ldier's valiant hand can expiate  
 ral's folly ; nor one private hand  
 m the errors of a king's command.

*May's Edward III.*

**G E N E R O S I T Y.**

wets less  
 misery itself would give ; rewards  
 eeds with doing them, and is content  
 end his time to end it.

*Shakespear's Coriolanus.*

easy is a noble sp'rit discern'd  
 harsh and sulph'rous matter, that flies out  
 itumelies, makes a noise, and stinks !  
 we find good and great men, that know how  
 xop to wants, and mere necessities,  
 will not turn from any equal suits :  
 men, they do not succour more the cause  
 undertake with favour and success ;  
 by it their own judgments they do raise,  
 ning just mens needs into their praise.

*Johnson's Catiline.*

é breast, - too narrow for her heart, was still  
 reason's throne, and prison to her will.

*Sir William Davenant.*

can't not reach the light that I shall find ;  
 n'rous soul is sun-shine to the mind.

*Sir Robert Howard's Virgin.*

that do  
 & that does deserve requital ;  
 rist themselves the stock of such content :

Nature has giv'n to ev'ry worthy mind,  
If others should be bankrupt.

*Sir Robert Howard's Blind Lady.*

It is unnatural a gen'rous mind  
Should grieve to be from gen'rous acts confin'd :  
That he in spite of him ignoble proves,  
And cannot act as bravely as he loves ?

*Crown's Second Part of the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

*G E N T L E M A N.*

He is the card, or calendar of gentry ;  
For you shall find in him the continent  
Of what part a gentleman would see.

*Shakspear's Hamlet.*

Nor stand so much on your gentility,  
Which is an airy, and mere borrow'd thing,  
From dead men's dust and bones : And none of your's,  
Except you make, or hold it.

*Johnson's Every Man in his Humour.*

For your behaviour, let it be free and  
Negligent ; not clogg'd with ceremony  
Or observance ; give no man honour, but  
Upon equal terms : for look how much thou  
Giv'st any man above that, so much thou  
'Fal'lt from thyself : He that will once give the  
Wall, shall be quickly thrust into the kennel :  
Measure not thy carriage by any man's eye ;  
Thy speech by no man's ear ; but be resolute  
And confident in doing and saying ;  
And this is the grace of a right gentleman.

*Chapman's May-Day.*

He that bears himself like a gentleman ; is  
Worth to have been born a gentleman.

*Chapman's May-Day.*

Gentry and baseness in all ages jarr,  
And poverty and wealth are still at war.

*Haywood and Rowley's Fortune by Land and Sea.*  
I am a gentleman ; and by my birth  
Companion with a king : a king's no more.

I am

satisf'd of many fair revenues,  
ent to maintain a gentleman.  
ing my mind, I'm study'd in all arts ;  
iches of my thoughts, and of my time,  
been a good proficient.

*Heywood's Woman kill'd with Kindness.*

a noble gentleman ; withal  
in's endeavours : 'The gen'ral voice  
him for courtesy, behaviour, language,  
v'ry fair demeanor, an example :  
of honour add not to his worth ;  
s himself an honour to his title.

*John Ford's Lady's Trial.*

leman free-born ; I never wore  
igs of any great man's looks ; nor fed  
heir after-meals : I never crouch'd  
offal of an office-promised  
d for long attendance, and then mist.  
no difference between this huge,  
monstrous big word, lord, and gentleman,  
han the title sounds ; for aught I learn,  
tter is as noble as the first ;  
e more ancient.

*John Ford's Lady's Trial.*

G I F T S.

er with gifts, if she respects not words ;  
jewels often in their silent kind,  
han quick words, do move a woman's mind.

*Shakespear's Two Gentlemen of Verona.*

ever gave you aught.  
honour'd lord, you know right well, you did ;  
ith them, words of so sweet breath compos'd,  
le the things more rich : That perfume last,  
hese again : For to the noble mind,  
ifts wax poor, when givers prove unkind.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

eat benefactors, sprinkle our society  
ankfulness : For your own gifts make your

Selves prais'd : But reserve still to give, lest your  
Deities be despised. Lend to each man enough,  
That one need not to lend another : For  
Were your godheads to borrow of men, men  
Would forsake the gods.

*Shakespear's Times.*

To help the need  
Of any, is a great and gen'rous deed ;  
Yea of th'ingrateful : And he forth must tell  
Many a pound, and piece, will place one well.

*Johnson's Underwoods.*

They are the noblest benefits, and sink  
Deepest in man ; of which when he doth think,  
The memory delights him more, from whom,  
Than what he hath receiv'd. Gifts stink from some,  
They are so long a coming, and so hard ;  
Where any deed is forc'd, the grace is marr'd.  
Can I owe thanks for courtesies receiv'd  
Against his will that does them ? That hath weav'd  
Excuses or delays ? Or done them scant,  
That they have more oppress'd me than my want ?  
Or if he did it not to succour me,  
But by mere chance ? For int'rest ? Or to free  
Himself of farther trouble, or the weight  
Of pressure ; like one taken in a straight ?  
All this corrupts the thanks ; less hath he won,  
That puts it in his debt-book ere't be done ;  
Or that doth sound a trumpet, and doth call  
His grooms to witness ; or else lets it fall  
In that proud manner, as a good so gain'd,  
Must make me sad, for what I have obtain'd.  
No, gifts and thanks should have one cheerful face ;  
So each that's done, and ta'en, becomes a brace :  
He neither gives, or does, that doth delay  
A benefit : Or that doth throw't away,  
No more than he doth thank, that will receive  
Nought but in corners ; and is loath to leave,

*Leaff*

east air, or print, but flies it : Such men would  
run from the conscience of it, if they could.

*Jobson's Ibid.*

[or in this will I imitate the world,  
/hose greater part of men think when they give  
'hey purchase bondmen, not make worthy friends.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Queen of Corinth:*

alms regard thy means, and others merit ;  
Think heav'n a better bargain, than to give  
nly thy single market-money for it ;  
Join hands with God to make a man to live :  
ive to all something ; to a good poor man,  
ill thou change names, and be where he began.

*Herbert.*

ee without art, or project ; giving still  
'ith no more snare, or hope, than in his will.

*Cartwright.*

princely gift : But, sir, it comes too late :  
ke sun beams on the blasted blossoms, do  
ur favours fall.—

*Suckling's Brennorale.*

ipe, to me all, when he is dead, will give ;  
ill part with nothing while he is alive :  
hat thanks is that to gape for dead mens shoes ?  
give them only when you cannot chuse ?  
ve now ; 'tis lest then 'gainst your will I know :  
is twice giv'n, what living we bestow.  
leaves a good name, who gives while he lives,  
d only carries with him what he gives.

*Heath's Clarafella.*

Free circumstance  
es oft the value of mean things advance :  
io thus repeats what he bequeath'd before,  
claims his bounty richer than his store.

*Bishop King.*

ere the gift is free,  
en 'tis bestow'd on deepest misery.

*Jones's Adrasta.*

## G L O

Not giving like to those, whose gifts though scant,  
Pain them as if they gave with gouty hand ;  
Such vex themselves, and ease not others want

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

Then what thou mean'st to give, still promise less ;  
I hold fast the pow'r, thy promise to increase.

*Denham.*

## G L O O M.

What time by torch-light they attempt the cave,  
Which at their entrance seemed in a fright,  
With the reflection that their armour gave,  
As it till then had ne'er seen any light ;  
Which, striving there preheminence to have,  
Darkness therewith so daringly doth fight ;  
That each confounding other, both appear,  
As darkness light, and light but darkness were.

The craggy clifts, which cross them as they go,  
Made, as their passage they would have deny'd.  
And threaten'd them their journey to forslow,  
As angry with the path that was their guide,  
And sadly seem'd their discontent to shew,  
To the vile hand that did them first divide :  
Whose cumb'rous falls and risings seem'd to say,  
So ill an action could not brook the day.

*Drayton's Barons War.*

## G L O R Y.

Glory, is like a circle in the water ;  
Which never ceaseth to inlarge itself,  
Till by broad spreading it disperse to nought.

*Shakespear's First Part of King Henry VI.*

— You thrust rather with the love  
Of your own glory, than with duty lead ;  
You have done much : Yet all your counsels prove  
You ty'd still your atchievements to the head  
Of your own honour ; when it had been meet,  
You had them laid down at your sov'reign's feet.

*Daniel's Philotas.*

When

n this brittle glory thou is gotten,  
he keeping is as painful, more confuse :  
e lives by doing, is with rest forgotten :  
e those that would injoy her doth refuse,  
'd like a *Lais*, will be, and observ'd ;  
ill kept, since never well deserv'd.

*Lord Brooke on Fame and Honour.*

————— Never any state  
I rise, or stand, without this thirst of glory,  
oble works, as well the mould as story.

lse what governor would spend his days,  
envious travel for the publick good ?  
would in books search after dead mens ways ?  
in the war, what soldier lose his blood ?  
not this fame in clouds, kept as a crown,  
for the sword, the scepter and the gown.

*Lord Brooke, Mid.*  
ies, like glow-worms, afar off shine bright ;  
ook'd too near, have neither heat, nor light.

*Webster's Dutches of Malfi.*

————— For all may have,  
ey dare try, a glorious life, or grave.

*Herbert.*

————— For this world's glory  
ur'd in the moon ; they both wax dull,  
suffer their eclipses in their full.

*Aleyn's Criesy.*

at the sun's one moment's rest, should more  
ire, than at his glorious course before :  
y, like time, progression does require ;  
n it does cease t'advance, it does expire.

*E. of Orrery's Tragedy of Mustapha.*

y and pleasure in my breast contend ;  
ure would seize what glory would defend :  
virtues charm my glory on their side ;  
leasure longs to have his pleasure try'd ;  
glory, like a bragging cow'rd, does here  
in beauty's absence domineer :

## G L U

But in her fight 'twill make a poor defence,  
And never stand before victorious sense.

*Crown's Caliph.*

- I, for my glory, seize on regal crowns ;  
To make my glory blaze, burn wealthy towns.  
The gods for glory, worlds from chaos won ;  
I he gods for glory kindled up the sun,  
And set that noble part of heav'n on fire ;  
I'm hourly urg'd by such divine desire.
- Inglorious princes are but half alive,  
And want a sense worth all the other five.

*Crown's Caligula.*

## G L U T T O N Y.

And by his side rode loathsome gluttony,  
Deformed creature, on a filthy swine ;  
His belly was up-blown with luxury,  
And eke with fatness swollen were his eyne :  
And like a crane, his neck was long and fine,  
With which he swallow'd up excessive feast ;  
For want whereof poor people oft did pine ;  
And all the way, most like a brutish beast,  
He spewed up his gorge, that all did him detest.

In green vine leaves he was right fitly clad,  
For other clothes he could not wear for heat ;  
And on his head an ivy garland had,  
From under which fast trickled down the sweat :  
Still as he rode he somewhat still did eat,  
And in his hand did bear a bouzing can,  
Of which he supt so oft, that on his seat  
His drunken coarse he scarce upholden can ;  
In shape and life, more like a monster than a man.

Unfit he was for any worldly thing,  
And eke unable once to stir or go ;  
Not meet to be of counsel to a king,  
Whose mind in meat and drink was drowned so,  
That from his friend he seldom knew his foe :  
Full of diseases was his carcass blue,  
And a dry dropsey through his flesh did flow ;

which by mis-diet daily greater grew :  
h one was gluttony, the second of that crew.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

, eats all day, and lechers all the night,  
so all his meat he tasteth over, twice :  
d, striving so to double his delight,  
He makes himself a thorough-fare of vice.  
us, in his belly, can he change a sin,  
t it comes out, that gluttony went in.

*Jabson's Epigrams.*

: don't use to bury in our bellies,  
so hundred thousand duckets, and then boast on't :  
exercise th' old *Roman* painful idleness,  
th care of fetching fishes far from home ;  
ie golden-headed *Coracine* out of *Ægypt* ;  
ie *Salpa* from *Ebusus*, or the *Pelamis*,  
hich some call summer-whiting from *Chalcedon* :  
lmons from *Aquitain*, *Helops* from *Rhodes* ;  
ckles from *Cbia*, frass'd and salted up,  
ith *Far* and *Sapa* flow'r's, and cocted wine.  
e cram no birds, nor, epicurian like,  
close some creeks o'th' sea, as *Sergius Crata* did ;  
: that invented the first stews for oysters,  
id other sea-fish ; who besides the pleasure of his  
vn throat, got large revenues by the invention ;  
hose fat example the nobility follow'd :  
r do we imitate that arch-gormandizer,  
ith twenty two courses at a dinner ;  
id betwixt ev'ry course, he and his guests  
ash'd, and us'd women, then set down and it strengthen'd :  
t swimming in their dishes, which no sooner  
as tasted, but was ready to be vented.  
Most impious epicures.

We commend rather

two extremes, the parsimony of *Pertinax*,  
ho had half lettuces set up to serve again ;  
his successor *Julian*, that would make  
ree meals of a lean hare, and after, sup

With

With a green fig, and wipe his beard, as we can.  
 The old bewailers of excess, in these days  
 Complain'd there were more coin bid for a  
 Cook than for a war-horse ; but now cooks are  
 Purchas'd after the rate of triumphant, and some  
 Dishes after the rate of cooks ; which must needs  
 Make some of the white house, gormandizers ; especially  
 Your wealthy plump plebeians ; like the hogs,  
 Which *Scaliger* citeth, that could not move for fat ;  
 So insensible either of prick or goad,  
 That mice made holes to nestle in their buttocks,  
 And they ne'er felt them. There was once a ruler,  
 Cyrene's governor, choak'd with his own paunch,  
 Which death, fat *Sanctins*, king of *Castile*, fearing  
 Through his infinite mass of Belly, rather chose  
 To be kill'd suddenly, by a pernicious herb  
 Taken to make him lean, which old *Cordoba*,  
 King of *Morocco*, counsell'd his fear to ;  
 Than he would hazard to be stung to death,  
 As that huge cormorant that was choak'd before him.  
 2. You that are wound up to the height of feeding,  
 By clime and custom are dispens'd withal ;  
 You may eat kid, cabrito, calf, and tunny's ;  
 Eat, and eat ev'ry day, twice if you please.  
 Nay, the *franc'd* hen, fatted with milk and corn,  
 A riot which the inhabitants of *Debos*  
 Were first inventors of, or the cramb'd cockle.  
 1. And in the large feast of our vast ambition,  
 We count but the white kingdom, whence you came from,  
 The garden for our cook, to pick his sallads :  
 The food's lean *France*, larded with *Germany* ;  
 Before which comes the grave chast Signiorry  
 Of *Venice*, serv'd in, capon-like, in white broth ;  
 From our chief oven *Italy*, the bake-meats ;  
*Savoy*, the salt ; *Geneva* the chipp'd manchet :  
 Below the salt, the *Netherlands* are plac'd,  
 A common dish at the lower end o'th' Table,  
 For meaner pride to fall to. For our second course

it of *Portugals* serv'd in for plovers ;  
 and *Mors* for black birds : all this while  
 and stands ready melted to make sauce  
 all occasions, when the voider comes ;  
 with such cheer our full hopes we suffice,  
 and says grace, for fashion then we rise.

*Middleton's Game at Cbefs.*

thou pamper'd jade ! what would'it thou have ?  
 it, wouldit thou feed on quails ? art thou not fat ?  
 it thy neck brawn, thy leg calf, thy head beef ?  
 yet thou wantest meat.

*Cupid's Whirligig.*

tomach's as insatiate as the grave,  
 trumpet's ravenous appetite.

*Maffinger's New Way to pay Old Debts.*

ety is sought for to delight  
 witty and ambitious appetite ;  
 se elements at least dispeopled be,  
 atisfy judicious gluttony.

*Randolph.*

you still owe your virtues to your bellies ?  
 only think then nobly, when you're full ?  
 i fodder keep you honest ? are you bad  
 in out of flesh ? and think you't an excuse  
 vile and ignominious actions, that  
 re lean, and out of liking ? for I must  
 k of you now as cattle, while you thus  
 ave your selves unto the paunch, enduring  
 ranny, beyond that you complain of.

*Cartwright's Siege.*

se life's the table and the stage,  
 loth not spend, but lose his age.

*Killegrew's Conspiracy.*

us, thy palate can be pleas'd with nought,  
 he best cates far fetch'd, and dearest bought ;  
 an lampreys, and the *Tuscan* boar,  
 i witty dainties ne'er heard of before

*Vitellius?*

*Vitellius'* age ; such as *Minerva's shield*,  
 A dish made of scares livers, and then fill'd  
 With milt of sturgeon, and with brains of rails,  
 Pheasants and peacocks, and *Egyptian Quails*,  
 With tongues of nightingales ; and those more rare,  
 And feld-seen crimson birds, his usual fare :  
 Mullets and *Selsey cockles*, the *Severn trout*  
 And what more dainty novelties can be bought :  
 Botargo, anchovies, puffins too, to taste  
 'The *Maremma* wines, at meals thou haft.  
 Thus all thy lands thou eat'st and drinkest down,  
 In thy fair boggards bury'd lie, thus grown  
 With dear bought soil so rich, to dung the small  
 Acre that's left unsold ; and that is all.

*Heath's Clarastella.*

Nothing could please your palate, but  
 The *Muscatelli* and *Frontiniack* grape ;  
 Your *Turin* pheasants, and your *Tuscan* veal ;  
 With red-legg'd partridge from the *Genoa* hills :  
 Then the bread livers of *Venetian* geese,  
 Fatned by *Jesus* ; and carps of the *Genoa* lake.  
 You talk'd too of fat snails in shining shells,  
 Brought from the marble quarrys of *Ferrara*,  
 And sou'd in *Lucca* oil ; then long'd for cream  
 Of *Switzerland*, and *Genoa* paste.  
 Your angelots of *Brie*.  
 Your *Marjolini*, *Parmazan* of *Lody*,  
 Your *Mala muca* melons, and *Cicilian* dates.  
 And then to close up your voluptuous maw,  
 Marmalad made by cleanly nuns of *Lishon*.

*Sir W. Davenant's Wit*

G O D.

Of the gods we are forbid to dispute,  
 Because their deities come not within  
 'The compass of our reasons.

*Lilly's Endimion.*

It is not so with him that all things knows,  
 As 'tis with us, that square our guest by shews :

But

But most it is presumption in us, when  
'The help of heav'n, we count the act of men.

Shakespear's *All's well that ends well.*

It did not please the gods, who instruct the people :  
And their unquestion'd pleasures must be serv'd.  
They know what's fitter for us, than our selves ;  
And 'twere impiety to think against them.

Johnson's *Catiline.*

Though all the doors are sure, and all our servants  
As sure bound with their sleeps ; yet there is one  
That wakes above, whose eye no sleep can bind ;  
He sees through doors, and darkness, and our thoughts :  
And therefore as we should avoid with fear,  
To think amiss ourselves before his search ;  
So should we be as curious to shun  
All cause, that others think not ill of us.

Chapman's *Bussy D'Ambois.*

Gods nought foresee, but see : for to their eyes  
Nought is to come or past : nor are you vile,  
Because the gods foresee ; for God, not we,  
Sees as things are ; things are not, as we see.

Marston's *Sophonisba.*

1. Can nature be so simple or malicious  
To destroy the reputation of her  
Proper memory ? She cannot : sure there  
Is some pow'r above her, that controuls her force.

2. A power above nature ? doubt you that,  
My lord ? consider, but whence man receives  
His body and his form, not from corruption,  
Like some worms and flies ; but only from the  
Generation of a man : for nature  
Never did bring forth a man without a man ;  
Nor could the first man being but  
The passive subject, not the active mover,  
Be the maker of himself ; so, of necessity  
There must be a superiour pow'r to nature.

Tourneur's *Arbaces Tragedy.*

'Tis

"Tis hard to find God, but to comprehend  
Him, as he is, is laboar without end.

*Herrick.*

Then tell me first, if nature must forbear  
To ask, why still she must remain in doubt ?  
A darkness which does much like hell appear,  
Where all may enter in, but none get out.

Thus we at once are bidden, and forbid ;  
Charg'd to make God, the object of the mind ;  
Then hinder'd from it, since he is so hid,  
As we but seek that, which we cannot find.

*Sir. W. Davenant.*

### G O V E R N M E N T.

But as in calm a storm we nothing fear,  
When as the seas are mild and smooth as glass :  
And as in peace, no thoughts of war we bear,  
Which least suppose of mischiefs come to pass :  
Ev'n so my still and rightful reigning was.  
The calm a tempest bodes, the shine a rain,  
Long peace a war, and pleasure pinching pain.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

For government, though high, and low, and lower,  
Put into parts, doth keepe in one consent ;  
Congreeing in a full and natural close,  
Like musick.  
Therefore heaven doth divide  
The state of man in divers functions,  
Setting endeavour in continual motion :  
To which is fixed, as an aim or butt,  
Obedience ; for so work the honey bees,  
Creatures, that by a rule in nature teach  
The art of order to a peopled kingdom.  
They have a king, and officers of sort ;  
Wheresome, like magistrates, correct at home ;  
Others, like merchants, venture trade abroad ;  
Others, like soldiers, armed in their stings,  
Make boot upon the summer's velvet buds,

*Which*

hich pillage they with merry march bring home  
 the tent royal of their emperor :  
 to, busy'd in his majesty, surveys  
 e singing mason building roofs of gold ;  
 e civil citizens kneading up the honey ;  
 e poor mechanick porters crowding in  
 eir heavy burthens at his narrow gate :  
 e sad-ey'd justice with his surly hum,  
 livering o'er to executors pale  
 e lazy yawning drone.

*Shakespear's Henry V.*

h petty hand  
 steer a ship becalm'd ; but he that will  
 vern, and carry her to her ends, must know  
 tides, his currents, how to shift his sails ;  
 at she will bear in foul, what in fair weathers ;  
 ere her springs are, her leaks, and how to stop them ;  
 at strands, what shelves, what rocks do threaten her ;  
 forces and the natures of all winds,  
 ls, storms, and tempests : when her keel ploughs hell,  
 deck knocks heaven, then to manage her,  
 comes the name and office of a pilot.

*Johnson's Catilina.*

cunning orator, reserves  
 fairest smiles, best adorning figures,  
 f matter, and most moving arguments  
 his conclusion ; and doth then supply  
 ground streams laid before, glides over them,  
 es his full depth seen through ; and so takes up  
 audience in applauses past the clouds :  
 your government, conclusive nature,  
 ing to end her excellence in earth,  
 n your foot shall be set upon the stars,  
 vs all her sov'reign beauties, ornaments,  
 es, and raptures ; overtakes her works  
 rmer empires, makes them but your foils ;  
 ls to her full sea, and again doth drown  
 world, in admiration of your crown.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

Cannot your great men suffer others to  
Have part in rule, but must have all to do ?  
Now, good my Lord, conform you to the rest,  
Let not your wings be greater than your nest.

*Daniel's Philomus*

A state well rul'd, the fame of kings doth raise,  
No less than fough'ten fields, or batter'd towns :  
More hard it is, and doth deserve more praise,  
To guide, than get ; to keep, than conquer crowns.

*R. of Sterline's Darius*

Virtue did then mens hearts so much inflame,  
'I hat no promotion could be got with gold :  
For in his days he that desired fame,  
Brought it of him, that itfull dearly sold :  
Hateful excess so much did not devour,  
Law had less force, and honesty more pow'r.

*Drayton's Pierce Carew*

He is unfit to manage publick matters,  
Who knows not how to rule at home his household.

*John Ford's Fancy's Chaste and Noble.*

O madam,  
Your sex is too imperious to rule !  
You are too busy, and too stirring, to  
Be put in action ; your curiosity  
Would do as much harm in a kingdom, as  
A monkey in a glass shop ; move, and remove,  
Till you had broken all.

*Cartwright's Royal Slave.*

Rule of itself's a toil, and none would bear it,  
But that 'twixt pride and avarice,  
And close revenge they'll share it.

*Alex. Brome.*

The victor's solid recompence is rest :  
And 'tis unjust, that chiefs who pleasure shun,  
'Toiling in youth, should be in age opprest  
With greater toils, by ruling what they won.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gordibeth.*

Could

Could every one that careless fits  
 On his high throne, depute his power  
 Where it might mingle with such innocence,  
 Monarchal sway would be below'd ; for 'tis  
 Our worst mistake, to think the arts of government  
 So hard ; since a perfection in the skill  
 To rule, is less requir'd, than in a perfect will.

*Sir W. Davenant's Fair Favourite.*

G R A T I T U D E.

And you fresh bud of virtue springing fast,  
 Whom these sad eyes saw nigh unto death's door,  
 What hath poor virgin for such peril past  
 Wherewith you to reward ? Accept therefore  
 My simple self, and service ever more :  
 And he that does high sit, and all things see  
 With equall eyes, their merits to restore,  
 Behold what ye this day have done for me ;  
 And what I cannot quite, requite with usury.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

As our joys grow,  
 We must remember still from whence they flow.

*Middleton's Castle Maid in Cheapside.*

1. Here's a small amends.
2. 'Tis more than due, sir, yet I'll take it all ;  
 Should kindness be despis'd, good will would fall  
 Unto a lower ebb, should we detest  
 The grateful giver's gift, *verissimum est.*

*Rob. Tailor's Hog hath lost his Pearl.*

Does the kind-root bleed out his livelihood  
 As parent distributions to his branches,  
 Proud that his pride is seen, when he's unseen ;  
 And must not gratitude descend again  
 To comfort his old limbs in fruitless winter  
 Improvident ?

*Maffinger, Middleton and Rowley's Old Law.*

The benefits he sow'd in me, met not  
 Unthankful ground, but yielded him his own  
 With fair increase ; and I still glory in it :

And

And though my fortune's poor, compar'd to him,  
 And Milan weigh'd with France, appear as nothing,  
 Are in thy fury burnt: Let it be mention'd,  
 They serv'd but as small tapers to attend  
 The solemn flame at this great funeral:  
 And with them I will gladly waste myself,  
 Rather than undergo the imputation,  
 Of being base or unthankful.

*Maffinger's Duke of Milan.*

I find a pious gratitude disperse  
 Within my soul; and ev'ry thought of him  
 Ingenders a warm sigh within me, which  
 Like curls of holy incense, overtake  
 Each other in my bosom, and enlarge  
 With their embrace his sweet remembrance.

*Sirrley's Brothers.*

This is not ingratitude; or if it be, it does  
 As thankfulness in great ones use to do,  
 It looks a-squint, and seems to turn to favours,  
 But regards new ends.

*Suckling's Sad One.*

G R E A T N E S S.  
 When these sad sights were over-past and gone,  
 My spright was greatly moved in her rest,  
 With inward ruth and dear affection,  
 'To see so great things by so small distrest:  
 Thenceforth I 'gan in my engrieved breast,  
 To scorn all difference of great and small,  
 Sith that the greatest oftneſt are opprest,  
 And unawares do into danger fall:  
 And ye that read these ruins tragical,  
 Learn by their loss to love the low degree;  
 And if that fortune chance you up to call  
 To honour's seat, forget not what ye be:  
 For he that of himself is most secure,  
 Shall find his state most fickle and unsure.

*Spenser's Visions of the World's Vanity.*

Examples,

Examples, have the wifest warned oft,  
 'That where the trees the smallest branches bear,  
 The storms do blow, and have most rigour there.  
 Where is it strong, but near the ground and root ?

Where is it weak, but on the highest sprays ?  
 Where may a man so surely set his foot,

But on those boughs, that groweth low always ?

The little twigs are but unfast stays,  
 If they break not, they bend with ev'ry blast ;  
 Who trusts to them, shall never stand fast.

*Churchyard in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

Greatness in sway of state gives wings t'aspire ;  
 Advancement feeds ambition with desire.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

Oh place ! Oh form !  
 How often doest thou with thy case, thy habit,  
 Wrench awe from scols, and tye the wiser souls  
 To thy false seeming ?

*Shakespear's Measure for Measure.*

'Tis certain, greatness, once fall'n out with fortune,  
 Must fall out with men too ; what the declin'd is,  
 He shall as sooon read in the eyes of others,  
 As feel in his own fall : For men, like butter-flies,  
 Shew not their mealy wings but to the summer ;  
 And not a man, for being simply man,  
 Hath honour, but is honour'd by those honours  
 That are without him ; as place, riches, favour ;  
 Prizes of accident, as oft as merit :  
 Which when they fall, as being slipp'ry standers,  
 The love that lean'd on them, as slipp'ry too,  
 Do one pluck down another, and together  
 Die in the fall.

*Shakespear's Troilus and Cressida.*

Greatness hath its cankers, worms, and moths ;  
 Bred out of too much humour, in the things  
 Which after they consume ; transferring quite  
 The substance of their makers into themselves.

*Johnson's Sejanus.*  
 Fortune,

Fortune, not reason, rules the state of things ;  
 Reward goes backward, honour on his head :  
 Who is not poor, is monstrous ; only need  
 Gives form and worth to ev'ry human seed.  
 As cedars beaten with continual storms,  
 So great men flourish ; and do imitate  
 Unskilful statuaries, who suppose  
 In forming a colossus, if they make him  
 Straddle enough, strut, and look big, and gape,  
 Their work is goodly : So men merely great  
 (In their affected gravity of voice,  
 Sow'rness of count'nance, manners, cruelty,  
 Authority, wealth, and all the spawn of fortune)  
 Think they bear all the kingdom's worth before them  
 Yet differ not from those colossick statues,  
 Which with heroick forms without o'er-spread ;  
 Within, are naught but mortar, flint, and lead.

*Chapman's Buffoy D'as*

I have found,  
 Thanks to the blesser of my search, that counsels  
 Held to the line of justice, still produce  
 The surest states ; and greatest being sure :  
 Without which fit assistance in the greatest,  
 As you may see a mighty promontory  
 More digg'd and under-eaten, than may warrant  
 A safe supportance to his hanging brows,  
 All passengers avoid him, shun all ground  
 That lies within his shadow, and bear still  
 A flying eye upon him ; so great men  
 Corrupted in their grounds, and building out  
 Too swelling fronts for their foundations ;  
 When most they should be propt, are most forsaken  
 And men will rather thrust into the storms  
 Of better grounded states, then take a shelter  
 Beneath their ruinous, and fearful weight :  
 Yet they, so overeie their faulty bases,  
 That they remain securer in conceit.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy*

'I'

xi dost not know what then will be thy mind,  
When thou shalt see thyself advanc'd and strong :  
en thou hast shak'd off that which others bind,  
Thou soon forgettest what thou learned'st long :  
n do not know what then themselves will be,  
en as more than themselves, themselves they see.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

w, I see, they but delude that praise us,  
eatness is mock'd, prosperity betrays us ;  
I we are but ourselves ; although this cloud  
Of interposed smoke make us seem more :  
e spreading parts of pomp whereof we're proud,  
Are not our parts, but parts of others store.

*Daniel's Cleopatra.*

ough the mountains make a mighty shew,  
They are but barren heaps borne up aloft ;  
ere plains are pleasant still, tho' they lie low,  
And are most fertile too, tho' trod on oft :  
eatness is like a cloud in th'airy bounds,  
Which some base vapours have congeal'd above ;  
rawls with *Vulcan*, thund'ring forth huge sounds,  
t melts, and falls there, whence it first did move.

*E. of Sterline's Alexandrean Tragedy.*

in fine fields, weeds, or fat earth abounds,  
Ev'n as the lab'lers spend, or spare their pain ;  
e greatest sp'rits, disdaining vulgar bounds,  
Of what they seek, the highest height must gain :  
ey, that bright glory may be so enjoy'd,  
As only born to be in action still,  
d rather be, than idle, ill employ'd :  
Great sp'rits must do great good, or else great ill.

*E. of Sterline's Julius Cæsar.*

eatness must keep those arts by which it grew ;  
d ever what it wills, or fears, make true.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Oh greatness scurge !  
We cannot without envy, keep high name,  
Nor yet disgrac'd, can have a quiet shame.

*Maryson's Septimilia.*

1. He's dead, you say then.  
2. Certainly : And to hear  
The people now dissect him, now he's gone,  
Makes my ears burn that lov'd him not : Such bisks,  
Such elegies and epigrams they have made,  
More odious than he was. Brother, great men  
Had need to live by love, meting their deeds  
With virtue's rule ; sound, with the weight of judgment  
Their privat'it action : For though, while they live,  
Their pow'r and policy mask their villanies,  
Their bribes, their lust, pride and ambition ;  
And make a many slaves to worship them ;  
They are their flatt'lers, and their bawds in these ;  
Those very slaves shall, when these great boastfuls,  
Publish their bowels to the vulgar eye.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Four Plays in One.*

Since by your greatness, you  
Are nearer heav'n in place ; be nearer it  
In goodness : Rich men should transcend the poor,  
As clouds the earth ; rais'd by the comfort of  
The sun, to water dry and barren grounds.

*Tourneur's Araneus Tragedy.*

Both flow'rs and weeds, spring when the sun is warm  
And great men do great good, or else great harm.

*Webster's White B.*

The great are like the base ; nay, they're the same  
When they seek shameful ways to avoid shame.

*Webster's Dutchess of Malfi.*

Thus he was brought to act his fatal hour

Upon a scaffold : To let greatness know  
The twofold danger of too great a pow'r,

To him that hath it, and the giver too.

Let greatness held by *Nimium*, fear her fate :  
For 'tis a tenure of the shortest date.

*Greene*

atness triumphing on the tow'ring height  
Of honour, if it once be turn'd at all,  
Is motion in itself: The very weight  
Great bodies have, accelerates their fall :  
There is no medium in their declination,  
ween the height, and the precipitation.

*Alcyn's Hen. VII.*

They that are great, and worthy to be so,  
Are not their rays from meanest plants that grow.  
Why is the sun set in a throne so high,  
To give light to each inferior eye ?  
Radiant beams distribute lively grace  
All, according to their worth and place ;  
From the humble ground those vapours drain,  
Which are sent down in fruitful drops of rain.

*Sir John Beaumont.*

Great men, we are none.  
No, but you may be, by the length of your  
And shortness of your memory ; for if  
You have but wit enough to do mischief,  
And oblivion enough to forget  
What turns ; you may come to great places in  
Life : keep a fool of your own, and then you are made.

*Shirley's Bird in a Cage.*

If not a great man, most of them dissemble ;  
And, and court-cunning have betray'd their faith  
In a secure idolatry ; their soul  
Lighter than a compliment : Take heed,  
They'll flatter thy too young ambition,  
With thee with names, and then like subtle chymists,  
Having extracted, drawn thy spirit up,  
Which, they have made thee miserable.

*Shirley's Grateful Servant.*

It is the curse of greatness  
To be its own destruction. So we see  
That mountain-cedars have the least defence  
Against storms, when shrubs confront their violence.

*Nabbi's Hannibal and Scipio.*

Greatnes is but the shadow of the beams  
 Of prince's favours, nourish'd in extremes ;  
 First taught to creep, and feed on hopes ; to live  
 Upon the glane, and humbly to observe  
 Each under minion ; till its own desire,  
 Work near enough to set itself on fire.

*Suckling's Sad One.*

Great men by small means oft are overthrown ;  
 He's lord of thy life, who contemns his own.

*Horace.*

Be in thy greatness easy, and thy brow  
 Still clear, and comforting as breaking light ;  
 The great, with bus'ness troubled, weakly bow ;  
 Pow'r should with publick burdens walk upright.  
 We chearfulness, as innocence commend ;  
 The great, may with benign and chearful eyes  
 The people wrong, yet not the wrong'd offend ;  
 Who feel most wrong, fr a those who them despise.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gentleman.*

Our envy never would great men paruse,  
 If their great plagues, and passions too we knew.

*Crown's Ambitious Statesman.*

I was born with greatness ;  
 I've honours, titles, power, here within :  
 All vain external greatness I contemn.  
 Am I the higher for supporting mountains ?  
 'T he taller for a flatt'rer's humble bowing ?  
 Have I more room for being throng'd with followin ?  
 'T he larger soul for having all my thoughts  
 Fill'd with the lumber of the state affairs ?  
 Honours and riches are all splendid vanities ;  
 They are of chiefeſt use to fools and knaves.

*Crown's Ambitious Statesman.*

*G U I D E.*

For double shame he doth deserve,  
 Who being guide, doth foonest swerve.

*Brandon's Observations.*

*That*

---

That man

May safely venture to go on his way,  
That is so guided, that he cannot stray.

*Marmyon's Holland's Leaguer.*

---

I stand like one

Has lost his way, and no man near him to enquire it of :  
Yet there's a providence above, that knows  
The roads which ill men tread, and can direct  
Enquiring justice : The passengers that travel  
In the wide ocean, where no paths are :  
Look up, and leave their conduct to a star.

*Sir Robert Howard's Surprisal.*

---

H A I R.

FOR, if of all the bodies parts, the head  
Be the most royal ; if discourse, wit, judgment,  
And all our understanding faculties  
Sit there in their high court of parliament,  
Enacting laws to sway this hum'rous world,  
This little isle of man ; needs must that crown,  
Which stands upon this supreme head, be fair,  
And held invaluable ; and that crown's the hair :  
The head that wants this honour, stands awry :  
Is bare in name, and in authority.  
Hair ! 'tis the robe which curious nature weaves  
To hang upon the head, and does adorn,  
Our bodies ; in the first hour we are born ;  
God does bestow that garment : When we die,  
That, like a soft and filken canopy,  
Is still spread over us : In spite of death,  
Our hair grows in our grave, and that alone  
Looks fresh, when all our other beauty's gone.  
The excellence of hair, in this shines clear,  
That the four elements take pride to wear  
The fashion of it : When fire most bright does burn,  
The flames to golden locks do strive to turn ;

C 3

When

When her lascivious arms the water hark,  
 About the shore's waiste, her sleek head she caris;  
 And rorid clouds being fuck'd into the air,  
 When down they melt, hang like fine silver hair.  
 You see the earth, whose head so oft is shorn,  
 Frighted to see her locks so radly torn,  
 Stands with her hair an end; and, thus afraid,  
 Turns ev'ry hair to a green naked blade.  
 Besides, when struck with grief, we long to die,  
 We spoil that most, which most does beautify;  
 We rend this head-tire off. I thus conclude,  
 Colours set colours out; our eyes judge right,  
 Of vice or virtue by their opposites:  
 So, if fair hair to beauty add such grace;  
 Baldness must needs be ugly, vile, and base,

*Dekker's Satyricon*

1. The goodliest and most glorious strange-biult world  
 Which that great architect hath made, is heav'ny;  
 For there he keeps his court; it is his kingdom,  
 That's his best master-piece: Yet 'tis the roof,  
 And circling of the world; that may be call'd  
 The head or crown of earth, and yet that's bald;  
 All cicutures in it hald; the lovely sun  
 Has a face sleek as gold; the full cheek'd moon  
 As bright and smooth as silver; nothing there  
 Wears dangling locks, but some time blazing star,  
 Whose flaming curls, set realms on fire with war.  
 Descend more low; look through man's five-fold ~~body~~  
 Of all, the eye bears greatest eminence;  
 And yet that's bald; the hairs that like a lace  
 Are stich'd unto the lids, borrow those forms,  
 Like pent-houses, to save the eyes from storms.  
 A head and face o'ergrown with shaggy drosy,  
 O, 'tis an orient pearl hid all in moe!  
 But when the head's all naked and uncrown'd,  
 It is the world's globe, even, smooth, and round;  
 Baldness is nature's butt, at which our life

Shall

Shoots her last arrow : what man ever led  
 His age out with a staff, but had a head  
 Bare and uncover'd ? he whose years do rise  
 To their full height, yet not bald, is not wise.  
 The head is wisdom's house ; hair but the thatch.  
 Hair ! it is the basest stubble ; in scorn of it,  
 This proverb sprung, he has more hair than wit :  
 Mark you not in derision how we call  
 A head grown thick with hair, bush-natural.  
 By your leave master poet, but that bush-natural  
 Is one of the trimmest, and most intangling'it  
 Beauties in a woman.

Right, but believe this, pardon me most fair,  
 You would have much more wit, had you less hair :  
 I could more weary you to tell the proofs  
 As they pass by, which fight on baldness side,  
 Than were you task'd to number on a head  
 The hairs : I know not how your thoughts are led ;  
 On this strong tow'r shall my opinion rest,  
 Heads thick of hair are good, but bald the best.

*Dekker's Satiromastix.*

Yet though cold age had frosted his fair hairs,  
 It rather seem'd with sorrow, than with years.

*Drayton's Duke of Normandy.*

Her hair was rowl'd in many a curious fret,  
 Much like a rich and curious coronet ;  
 Upon whose arches twenty cupids lay,  
 And were or ty'd, or loath to fly away.

*Brown's Pastorals*

As in our heraldry, we deem  
 Those colours of the best esteem,  
 With sol and luna blazing forth  
 The nobler arms of higher worth :  
 So nature having drawn this piece,  
 Than which was never artifice  
 So neatly penn'd, and polish'd o'er  
 With skilful art and beauty more,

C 4

Resolv'd

Resolv'd for its great worth and fame,  
To put it in a golden frame.

If in these outward parts we find  
Such worth ; what bears her richer mind ?

*Heath's Clarafella.*

H A N D.

Her hand,  
In whose comparison, all whites are ink  
Writing their own reproach, to whose soft seizure  
The cygnet's down is harsh, and spirit of sense  
Hard as the palm of ploughman !

*Shakespear's Troilus and Cressida.*

I take thy hand, this hand,  
As soft as dove's down, and as white as it ;  
Or *Aethiopian's* tooth, or the fann'd snow  
That's bolted by the northern blast twice o'er.

*Shakespear's Winter's Tale.*

1. Give me your hand ; this hand is moist, my lady.
2. It yet hath felt no age, nor known no sorrow.
1. This argues fruitfulness, and lib'ral heart :  
Hot, hot, and moist—this hand of yours requires  
A sequester from liberty, fasting and prayer,  
Much castigation, exercise devout ;  
For here's a young and sweating devil here,  
That commonly rebels : 'tis a good hand ;  
A frank one.
1. You may, indeed, say so ;  
For 'twas that hand, that gave my heart away.
1. A lib'ral hand. The hearts of old, gave hands ;  
But our new heraldry is hands, not hearts.

*Shakespear's Othello.*

The instrument of instruments, the hand ;  
Courtesy's index ; chamberlain to nature ;  
The body's soldier ; and mouth's caterer ;  
*Psyche's* great Secretary ; the dumb's eloquence ;  
The blind man's candle, and his forehead's buckler ;  
The minister of wrath, and friendship's sign.

*Lingua.*  
H A P.

## HAPPINESS

O, how bitter a thing it is to look  
Into happiness, through another man's eyes !

*Shakespear's As you like it.*

All the good we have rests in the mind ;  
By whose proportions only, we redeem  
Our thoughts from out confusion, and do find  
The measure of ourselves, and of our pow'rs :  
And that all happiness remains confin'd  
Within the kingdom of this breast of ours ;  
Without whose bounds, all that we look on lies  
In others jurisdictions ; others pow'rs ;  
Out of the circuit of our liberties.  
All glory, honour, fame, applause, renown,  
Are not belonging to our royalties,  
But t'others wills ; wherein they're only grown :  
And that unless we find us all within,  
We never can without us be our own.

*Daniel to the Countess of Bedford.*

What thing so good, which not some harm may bring ?  
Ev'n to be happy is a dang'rous thing !

*E. of Sterline's Darius*

It is the best felicity, to be  
Not foil'd, and vanquish'd by felicity.

*Aleyn's Poißtier.*

He that makes gold his wife, but not his whore ;  
He that at noon-day walks by a prison door ;  
He that i'th' sun is neither beam nor moate ;  
He that's not mad after a petticoat ;  
He for whom poor mens curses dig no grave ;  
He that is neither lords nor lawyers slave ;  
He that makes this his sea, and that his shore ;  
He that in's coffin's richer than before ;  
He that counts youth his sword, and age his staff ;  
He whose right-hand carves his own epitaph ;  
He that upon his death bed is a swan ;  
And dead, no crow ; he is a happy man.

*Dekker's Second Part of the honest Whore.*

— O happiness  
 Of those that know not pride or lust of city !  
 There's no man blest'd, but those that most men pity.  
*Marlowe's Sophonis.*

— Happy are those,  
 That knowing, in their births, they are subject to  
 Uncertain change, are still prepar'd, and arm'd  
 For either fortune : a rare principle,  
 And with much labour, learn'd in wisdom's school.  
*Meffinger's Boudan.*

Physicians say, repletion springs,  
 More from the sweet, than sou'r things.  
*Herrick.*

That happiness does still the longest thrive :  
 Where joys and griefs have turns alternative.  
*Herrick.*

'Tis with our souls  
 As with our eyes, that after a long darkness  
 Are dazzled at th' approach of sudden light.  
 When i'th' midst of fears we are surpriz'd  
 With unexpected happiness ; the first  
 Degrees of joy, are mere astonishment.  
*Denham's Sept.*

Over all men hangs a doubtful fate :  
 One gains by what another is bereft ;  
 The frugal deities have only left  
 A common bank of happiness below,  
 Maintain'd like nature, by an ebb and flow.  
*Sir Robert Howard's Indian Queen*

Happiness is a stranger to mankind,  
 And like to a forc'd motion, it is ever  
 Strongest at the beginning ; then languishing  
 With time, grows weary of our company :  
 But to misfortunes we so subject are,  
 That like to natural motion, they prove still  
 More vigorous in their progres.

*Tuke's Adventures of Five Hours*  
 H A T R E D

## H A T R E D.

For as a surfeit of the sweetest things  
 The deepest loathing to the stomach brings ;  
 Or as the heresies, that men do leave,  
 Are hated most, of those they did deceive ;  
 So thou, my surfeit, and my heresy,  
 Of all be hated ; but the most by me.

*Shakeſpear's Midſummer-night's Dream.*

O ! there's a further caufe of hate. Their breasts  
 Are guilty, that we know their obscure springs,  
 And base beginnings ; thence the anger grows.

*Johnſon's Sejanus.*

No hate more harms, than that which looks like love.

*E. of Sterline's Julius Cæſar.*

Spite ! thou imposture of aspiring hearts,  
 Whose nature is, that if the bag remain,  
 'The wicked humours straight will fill again ;  
 I will lay open thee, and all thy arts.

*Lord Brooke's Alabam.*

Thou kingdom's corr'ſive, home-begotten hate,  
 In any limits never that waſt bounded ;  
 When didit thou yet ſeize upon any ſtate,  
 By thee that was not utterly confounded ?  
 How many empires be there that do rue thee ?  
 Happy the world was, till too well it knew thec.

*Drayton's Pierce Gaveston.*

For hatred hatch'd at home is a tame tyger,  
 May fawn and ſport, but never leaves his nature ;  
 The jars of brothers, two ſuch mighty ones,  
 Is like a ſmall ſtone thrown into a river,  
 The breach ſcarce heard ; but view the beaten current,  
 And you shall ſee a thouſand angry rings  
 Rife in his face, ſtill ſwelling and ſtill growing ;  
 So jars cirling diſtrifts, diſtrifts breeding dangers,  
 And dangers death, the greatest extreme ſhallow ;  
 Till nothing bound them but the ſhore their graves.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Bloody Brothers.*

Haply the fire of hate is quite extinct  
 From the dead embers ; now to take them up,  
 Should the least spark of discontent appear,  
 To make the flame of hatred burn a'fresh,  
 The heat of this dissention might scorch us ;  
 Which in his own cold ashes smother'd up,  
 May die in silence and revive no more.

*How a Man may choose a good Wife from a bad.*  
 It is the wit, the policy of sin,  
 To hate those men we have abus'd.

*Sir W. Davenant's Just Judgement.*  
 H E A R I N G.

Now let us hear how she the ears employs :  
 Their office is, the troubled air to take ;  
 Which in their mazes forms a sound or noise,  
 Whereof herself doth true distinction make.  
 These wickets of the soul are plac'd on high,  
 Because all sounds do lightly move aloft ;  
 And that they may not pierce too violently,  
 They are delay'd with turns and windings oft.  
 For should the voice directly strike the brain,  
 It would astonish and confuse it much ;  
 Therefore these plaits and folds the sound restrain,  
 That it the organ may more gently touch.  
 As streams which with their winding banks do play,  
 Stopp'd by their creeks, run softly through the plain :  
 So in th' ear's labyrinth the voice doth stray,  
 And doth with easy motion touch the brain.  
 This is the slowest, yet the daintiest sense ;  
 For ev'n the ears of such as have no skill,  
 Perceive a discord, and conceive offence ;  
 And knowing not what's good, yet find the ill.  
 And though this sense first gentle musick found,  
 Her proper object is the speech of men ;  
 But that speech chiefly which God's heralds found,  
 When their tongues utter what his sp'rit did pen.

yes are lids still ope we see,  
ickly to he ev'ry tale is prov'd :  
yes still move, our ears unmoved be ;  
at though we hear quic we be not quickly mov'd.

by the organs of the eye and ear,  
e soal with knowledge doth herself endue :  
she her prison may with pleasure bear,  
ving some prospect, all the world to view.

conduit-pipes of knowledge feed the mind,  
th' other three attend the body still ;  
y their services the soul doth find,  
at things are to the body good or ill.

*Sir John Davies.*

*H E A V E N.*

’s a perpetual spring, perpetual youth,  
nt-benumbing cold, nor scorching heat,  
ie nor age have any being there :  
t for shame your *Tempe*, bury in  
ion, your feign’d *Hesperias* orchards,  
golden fruit kept by the watchful dragon,  
h did require *Hercules* to get it,  
ar’d with what grows in all plenty there  
ves not to be nam’d. The pow’r I serve  
is at your happy *Arabie*, or the  
n shades ; for he hath made his bow’rs  
indeed than you can fancy yours.

*Massingber and Dekker’s Virgin Martyr.*

heaven  
mb with loads upon our shoulders borne ;  
nust we tread on roses, but on thorn.

*Shirley’s St. Patrick for Ireland.*

a poor value do men set of heav’n ?  
n, the perfection of all that can  
d, or thought, riches, delight, or harmony,  
h, beauty ; and all these not subject to  
vaste of time ; but in their height eternal ;  
or a pension, or poor spot of earth,

*Favour*

Favour of greatness, or an hours faint pleasure ?  
As men, in scorn of a true flame that's near,  
Should run to light their taper at a glow-worm.

*Shirley's St. Patrick for Ireland.*

Heav'n is a great way off, and I shall be  
Ten thousand years in travel, yet 'twere happy  
If I may find a lodging there at last,  
Though my poor soul get thither upon crutches.

*Shirley's Duke's Mystery.*

This law the heav'ns inviolably keep,  
Their justice well may slumber, but ne'er sleep.

*Glapthorne's Albertus Wallengren.*

Blest heav'n, how are thy ways just like thy orbs,  
Involv'd within each other ? yet still we find  
Thy judgments are like comets, that do blaze,  
Afright, but die withal ; whilst that thy mercies  
Are like the stars, who oft-times are obscure'd,  
But still remain the same behind the clouds.

*Fountain's Rewards of Virtue.*

— There is a heaven :  
This shred of life cannot be all the web  
Nature hath wrought to govern divine spirits.  
There is a heaven, because there's misery.  
The divine power ever blest and good,  
Made not the world for an ill-natur'd jest,  
To sport himself in pains of those he made:

*Crown's Regulus.*

### H E I R.

Now, grandsire ; you that hold me at hard meat,  
And keep me out at the dag's end, I'll fit you ;  
Under his lordship's leave, all must be mine,  
He and his will confesses ; what I take then,  
Is but a borrowing of so much before hand :  
I'll pay him again when he dies, in so many blacks ;  
I'll have the church hung round, a noble a yard ;  
Or requite him in scutcheons ; let him trap me  
In gold, and I'll wrap him in lead ; *quid pro quo* : I  
Must look none of his angels in the face forsooth,.

*Until*

Until his face be not wōrth looking on : Tut, lads,  
et fires and granfires keep us low ; we must  
ive when they're flesh, as well as when they're dust.

*Middleton's Mad World my Masters.*

or sīnce in my time and knowledge, so many rich  
children

If the city, conclude in beggary, I had rather  
Take a wise stranger my executor, than a foolish  
on my heir ; and to have my lands call'd after my  
Vit, than after my name ; and that's my nature.

*Bacon and Fletcher's Wit at several Heaps.*  
Thy father hoards up gold for thee to spend,  
When death will play the office of a friend,  
And take him hence ; which yet he thinks too late :  
My nothing to inherit is a fate  
Above thy birthright should it double be ;  
No longing expectation tortures me.

Can my father's rev'rend head survey,  
And yet not wish that ev'ry hair was grey.  
My constant genius says, I happier stand,  
And richer in his life, than in his land ;  
And when thou hast an heir that for thy gold  
Will think each day makes thee a year too old ;  
And ever gaping to posses thy store,  
Conceives thy age to be above fourscore  
'Cause his is one and twenty ; and will pray  
The too slow hours to hast, and ev'ry day  
Bespeaks thy coffin, cursing ev'ry bell  
That he hears toll, 'cause 'tis another's knell :  
And justly at thy life he may repine,  
For his is but a wandship during thine.

*Randolph.*

H E L L.

Divines and dying men may talk of hell,  
But in my heart her sev'ral torments dwell.

*Shakespear's Yorksbire Tragedy.*

A place there is upon no centre plac'd,

Deep under depthes, as far as is the sky

Above the earth ; dark, infinitely spac'd :

*Pluto* the king, the kingdom misery.

The chrystal may God's glorious seat resemble ;  
Horror itself, these horrors but dimmable.

*Lord Brougham's*

Hell gives us art, to reach the depth of sin ;  
But leaves us wretched fools, when we are in.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Queen of Corinth.*

Down-hill we run, climb upward a slow pace ;  
Easy descents to hell, steep steps to grace.

*W. Rowley's All lost by Life.*

There is a place in a black and hollow vault,

Where day is never seen ; there shines no sun,

But flaming horrour of consuming fires ;

A lightless sulphur, choak'd with smoky fogs

Of an infected darkness ; in this place

Dwell many thousand thousand sundry sorts

Of never-dying deaths ; there damned souls

Roar without pity ; there are gluttons fed

With toads and adders ; there is burning oil

Pour'd down the drunkard's throat ; the usurer

Is forc'd to sup whole draughts of molten gold ;

There is the murtherer for ever slabb'd,

Yet can he never die ; there lies the wanton

On racks of burning steel, while in his soul

He feels the torment of his raging lust.

There stand those wretched things,

Who have dream'd out whole years in lawless sheets,

And secret incests, cursing one another.

*John Ford's 'Tis pity she's a Whore.*

*H I S T O R I A N.*

The chronicles to know, I thee exhort,

Which may be mirror to thy majesty ;

There shalt thou find both good and ill report,

Of every prince after his quality :

'Though they be dead, yet their works shall not die :

*Truth*

Trust well thou will be stiled in that story,  
As thou deserves't to be put in memory.

*Sir David Lindsay.*

But story-writers ought, for neither glory,  
'ear, nor favour, truth of things to spare :  
But still it fares, as alway it did fare ;  
Affections, fear, or doubts that daily brew,  
Do cause that stories never can be true.

*Mirror for Magistrates,*

Tis worthy praise, I grant, to write the ends  
Of vicious men ; and teach the like beware :  
For what hath he of virtue that commends  
Such persons lewd, as nought of virtues care ?  
But for to leave out those praise-worthy are,  
s like as if a man had not the skill  
To praise the good, but discommend the ill.

*Mirror for Magistrates,*

But seeing causes are the chiefeſt things  
That should be noted of the story writers ;  
That men may learn what ends all causes brings,  
They be unworthy name of chroniclers,  
That leave them clean out of their registers ;  
Or doubtfully report them : For the fruit  
Of reading stories, standeth in the suit.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

Or hitherto, fly writers wily wits,  
Which have engrossed princes chief affairs,  
Iave been like horses, snaffled with the bits  
Of fancy, fear, or doubts, full deep despairs ;  
Whose reins, enchain'd to the chiefeſt chairs,  
Iave so been strain'd of thofe that bare the stroke,  
That truth was forc'd to chew, or else to choke.

This caused ſuch as loathed loud to lie,  
To paſs with silence ſundry princes lives :  
It is fault it is to leave, than lead awry,  
And better crown'd, than ever bound in gyves :  
For fatal fraud this world ſo fondly drives,

That

That whatsoever writers brains may know,  
He's ne'er so false, at length is ta'en for true.

What harm may hap by help of lying pens ;  
How written lies may lowly be maintained,  
The blythly rites, the devilish idol'done,  
With guileless blood of virtuous men believ'd,  
Is such a proof that all good hearts have 'plain'd :  
The taly grounds of stories throughly tried,  
The death of martyrs vengeance on it cried.

The freshest wits I know will soon be weary,  
In reading long whatever book it be,  
Except it be vain matter, strange, or merry,  
Well sawc'd with lies, and glared all with glos ;  
With which because no grave truth may agree,  
The closest file for stories is the meetest,  
In rusul means the shortest form is sweetest.

*Mirror for Magistray*

A chronicler should well in divers tongues be seen,  
And eke in all the arts he ought to have a sight,  
Whereby he might the truth of divers actions dene,  
And both supply the wants, correct that is not right :  
He should have eloquence, and full and sickly wit,  
Not mangled stories snatching here and there :  
Nor gloze to make a volume great appear.

He should be of such countenance and wit,  
As should give witness to the histories he writes ;  
He should be able well his reasons so to knit,  
As should continue well the matter he recites :  
He should not praise, dispraise, for favour or despise,  
But should so place each thing in order due,  
As might approve the stories to be true.

But this may hap, the time may seek at length redress :  
And then such stories now and noble acts as die,  
May come again to light : at least defaced less,  
If from the Briton's first antiquities they try :  
In great defects if they the truth supply,

Then

Then shall the readers fuller stories find,  
And have whereby to recreate the mind.

*Higins in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

Who hath a book of all monarchs done,  
He's more secure to keep it shut, than shewn.

*Shakespear's Pericles.*

There is a history in all mens lives,  
Fig'ing the nature of the times deceas'd ;  
The which observ'd, a man may prophecy  
With a near aim, of the main chance of things  
As yet not come to life ; which in their seeds  
And weak beginnings lie entreasured.

*Shakespear's Second Part of King Henry IV.*

O wouldst thou add like hand, to all the rest !  
Or, better work ! were thy glad country blest,  
To have her story woven in thy thread ;  
*Minerva's* loom was never richer spread.  
For who can master those great parts like thee,  
That liv'st from hope, from fear, from faction free ;  
Thou hast thy breast so clear of present crimes,  
Thou need'st not shrink at voice of after-times ;  
Whose knowledge claimeth at the helm to stand ;  
But wisely, thruts not forth a forward hand,  
No more than *Salust* in the *Roman* state :  
As then, his cause, his glory emulate.  
Although to write be lesser than to do,  
It is the next deed, and a great one too.  
We need a man that knows the sev'ral graces  
Of history, and how to apt their places ;  
Where brevity, where splendor, and where height,  
Where sweetnes is required, and where weight ;  
We need a man, can speak of the intents,  
The douncils, actions, orders, and events  
Of state, and censure them : we need his pen  
Can write the things, the causes, and the men.  
But we most need his faith, and all have you,  
That dares not write things false, nor hide things true.

*Johnson's Epigrams.*

100

For know, great prince, when you shall come to know,  
 How that it is the fairest ornament  
 Of worthy times, to have those which may shew  
 The deeds of pow'r, and lively represent  
 The actions of a glorious government.  
 And 'tis no lesser honour to a crown,  
 'I have writers, than have actors of renown.

*Daniel on Prince Harry.*

Would God our times had had some sacred wight,  
 Whose words as happy as our swords had been ;  
 To have prepar'd for us trophies aright  
 Of undecaying frames t'have rested in ;  
 Triumphant arks of perdurable might :  
 O holy lines ! that such advantage win  
 Upon the scythe of time, in spite of years :  
 How blessed they, who gain what never wears !

For what is it to do ; if what we do  
 Shall perish near as soon as it is done ?  
 What is that glory we attain unto  
 With all our toil ; if lost as soon as won ?  
 A small requital for so great ado,  
 Is this poor present breath, a smoke soon gone ?  
 Or these dumb stones, erected for our sake :  
 Which formless keeps few stormy changes make.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

Now he o'er all will spread your praises forth,  
 A famous witness of your glorious reign :  
 The record of one wise man is more worth,  
 Than what a world of others would maintain.  
 Great prince, do not the loving zeal reject,  
 Which a mean man, yet a good mind affords :  
 And who perchance doth more your good affect,  
 Than those who paint their love with fairer words.

*E. of Sterline's Cries.*

Ah,

Ah, be not those most miserable souls,  
Their judgments to refine, who never strive !

Nor will not look upon the learned scrouls,  
Which without practice do experience give :  
But whilst base sloth each better care controuls,  
Are dead in ignorance, intomb'd alive :

'Twixt beasts, and such, the diff'rence is but small ;  
They, use not reason, beasts have none at all.

E. of *Sterline to Prince Henry.*

Yet registers of memorable things

Would help, great priace, to make thy judgment  
found ;

Which to the eye a perfect mirror brings,

Where all should glas themselves, who would be  
crown'd :

Read these rare parts, that acted were by kings,

The strain's heroick, and the end renown'd :

Which, whilst thou in thy cabinet daſt fit,

Are worthy to bewitch thy growing wit.

And do not, do not thou the means omit,

Times match'd with times, what they beget to spy ;  
Since history may lead thee unto it ;

A pillar whereupon good sp'rites rely ;

Of time the table, and the nurse of wit ;

The square of reason, and the minds clear eye :

Which leads the curious reader through huge harm's,  
Who stands secure, whilst looking on alarms.

E. of *Sterline to Prince Henry.*

Historians to some courts have had recourse

By kings commands ; who did of them explore  
The former age : That they might steer their course,

As skilful pilots of great states before ;

And cut out all their actions by the thread

Of ancient times : Best doctors are the dead.

*Aelyn's Poictiers.*

I remember in the age of *Aſſaracus*

And *Ninus*, and about the wars of *Thebes*,

And

And the siege of *Troy*, there were few things commen  
To my charge, but those that were well worthy  
The preserving ; but now ev'ry trifle  
Must be wrapp'd up in the volume of eternity :  
A rich pudding-wife, or a cobbler cannot die,  
But I must immortalize his name with  
An epitaph : A dog cannot piss in  
A nobleman's shoe, but it must be sprinkled  
Into the chronicles ; so that I never  
Could remember my treas'ry more full, and  
Never emptier of honourable  
And true heroical actions.

Lij

This is a great fault in a chronologer  
To turn parasite ; an absolute history  
Should be in fear of none : neither should he  
Write any thing more than truth for friendship,  
Or else for hate ; but keep himself equal  
And constant in all his discourses.

Lij

Chronologers, many of them, are so fantastick,  
As when they bring a captain to the combat,  
Lifting up his revengeful arm to dispart  
The head of his enemy, they'll hold up  
His arms so long, till they have bestow'd three  
Or four pages in describing the gold  
Hilts of his threatning fauchion ; so that  
In my fancy, the reader may well wonder  
His adversary stabs him not, before  
He strikes.

Lij

— The stile is full, and princely,  
Stately, and absolute, beyond what e'er  
These eyes have seen ; and *Rome*, whose majesty  
Is there describ'd, in after-times shall owe  
For her memorial to your learned pen,  
More than to all those fading monuments  
Built with the riches of the spoiled world.

V

it shall eat her braids, when times strong hand  
 will to dust her marble palaces,  
 her arches, pillars, obelisks ;  
*Felix'* Temple, *Claudius'* aqueducts,  
 's baths, and *Pompey*'s theatre ;  
*Rome* itself shall not be found at all,  
 no books shall live ;—those strong records,  
 leafless monuments alone shall shew,  
 and how great, the *Roman* empire was.

*May's Agrippina.*

blest spur unto the sons of fame,  
 of honour, and to have their name  
 in faithful history : Thus worth  
 a wise ambition first brought forth.  
 is the Historian's crown, and art  
 it to stricter comeliness : Each part  
 skillfully observ'd, whose learned sleight  
 each succeeding ages how to write.

*John Hall on Charles Aley.*

ans, only things of weight,  
 of persons, or affairs of state,  
 , with truth and clearness should relate :  
 ck shortnes memory feeds—

*Heath.*

### H O N E S T Y.

ke note, Oh world,  
 direct and honest, is not safe.  
 k you for this profit, and from hence,  
 'e no friend, sith love breeds such offence.  
 ly, stay—thou should'st be honest—  
 hould be wise, for honesty's a fool,  
 oses what it works for.

*Shakespeare's Othello.*

d man should and must  
 her down with loss, than rise unjust.

*Johnson's Sejanus.*

Lands .

Land's mortgag'd may return, and more esteem'd ;  
But honesty once pawn'd, is ne'er redeem'd.

*Middleton's Trick to catch the Old One.*

— Good honourable fool,  
That wouldst be honest, 'cause thou wouldst be so ;  
Producing no one reason but thy will.  
And't has a good report, prettily commended,  
But pray by whom ? mean people, ignorant people ;  
The better sort I'm sure canot abide it :  
And by what rule should we square our lives,  
But by our betters actions ?

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

'Tis honesty you urge ; what's honesty ?  
'Tis but heav'n's beggar ; and what woman is  
So foolish to keep honesty,  
And be not able to keep her self ? no,  
Times are grown wiser, and will keep less charge :  
A maid that has small portion, now intends  
To break up house, and live upon her friends.

*Tourneur, Ibid.*

— For if charity  
Be an essential part of honesty,  
And should be practis'd first upon ourselves,  
Which must be granted ; then your honest man  
That's poor, is most dishonest ; for he is  
Uncharitable to the man, whom he  
Should most respect.

*Tourneur's Atheist's Tragedy.*

An honest soul is like a ship at sea,  
That sleeps at anchor when the ocean's calm ;  
But when the rages, and the wind blows high,  
He cuts his way with skill and majesty.

*Braumont and Fletcher's Honest Man's Fortune.*

He that would mount to honour, must not make  
Dainty to ate the head of his mother,  
Back of his father, or neck of his brother,  
For ladders to his preferment : for, but observe,  
And you shall find for the most part, cunning

*Villany*

illany fit at a feast as principal guest,  
and innocent honesty wait as a  
xtemn'd servant with a trencher.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Honest Man's Fortune.*  
irtue and honour, I allow you names ;  
ou may give matter for dispute and noise,  
it you have lost your essence ; and that truth  
'e fondly have believ'd in humane souls,  
ceas'd to be ; we are grown fantastick bodies,  
gures, and empty titles, and make haste  
o our first nothing : he that will be honest,  
ust quite throw off his cold decrepit nature,  
nd have a new creation.

*Sir Shirley's Imposture.*

an is like pliant wax,  
hat yields unto a fair impression,  
hough sent not from the noblest metal :  
nd, in this world, it bears an equal show,  
o seem but only honest, or be so.

*Sir Robert Howard's Blind Lady.*  
n honest man is still an unmov'd rock,  
'ash'd whiter, but not shaken with the shock :  
'ose heart conceives no sinister device ;  
earless he plays with flames, and treads on ice.

*Davenport's City Night-Cap.*  
e says he'll keep his honesty ; damn'd fot !  
hat will he do with it ? go beg with it ?  
or in this age, tis of no other use,  
it like a beggar's child to move compassion ;  
et never gains the half it cost in keeping,  
or all men will suspect it for a bastard.

*Crown's Ambitious Statesman.*

*H O N O U R.*

'ho so in pomp of proud estate, quoth she,  
Does swim, and bathe himself in courtly bliss,  
oes waste his days in dark obscurity,  
And in oblivion ever buried is :

*V o L. II.*

*D*

*Where*

Where ease abounds, it's  
 But who his limbs with his calm'd  
 Behaves with cares, c x so easy nis :  
 Abroad in arms, at home in studious kind ;  
 Who seeks with painfull toil, shall honour soonest fin  
 In woods, in waves, in wars, she wonts to dwell,  
 And will be found with peril and with pain :  
 Ne can the man that moulds in idle cell,  
 Unto her happy mansion attain.  
 Before her gate, high God did sweat ordain,  
 And wakesful watches ever to abide :  
 But easy is the way, and passage plain  
 To pleasure's palace ; it may soon be spy'd,  
 And day and night her doors too all stand open wide.

*Spenser's Fairy Que*

1. Ha, concubine ! who does prince Philip mean ?
2. Thy wife, thy daughter, base aspiring lords,  
 Who to buy honour, are content to sell,  
 Your names to infamy, your souls to hell.

*Marlowe's Lust's Dominion*

Mine honour is my life, both grow in one ;  
 Take honour from me, and my life is done.

*Shakespeare's King Richard II*

By Jove I am not covetous of gold ;  
 Nor care I, who doth feed upon my cost :  
 It yearns me not, if men my garments wear ;  
 Such outward things dwell not in my desires :  
 But if it be a sin to covet honour,  
 I am the most offending soul alive.

*Shakespeare's King Henry V.*

'Though we lay these honours on this man,  
 'To ease ourselves of divers staud'rous loads ;  
 He shall but bear them, as the ass bears gold,  
 'To groan and sweat under the busness ;  
 Or led, or driven, as we point the way :  
 And having brought our treasure where we will,  
 'Then take we down his load, and turn him off,

Like to the empty asf, to shake his ears,  
And graze in commons.

*Shakespear's Julius Cæsar.*

Let none presume  
To wear an undeserved dignity :  
O that estates, degrees, and offices,  
Were not deriv'd corruptly, that clear honour  
Were purchas'd by the merit of the wearer !  
How many then, should cover, that stand bare ?  
How many be commanded, that command ?  
How much low pleasantry would then be glean'd  
From the true feed of honour ? how much honour  
Pick'd from the chaff and ruin of the times,  
To be new vann'd ?

*Shakespear's Merchant of Venice.*

That is honour's scorn,  
Which challenges itself as honour's born,  
And is not like the fire. Honours best thrive,  
When rather from our acts we them derive,  
Than our fore-goers : the mere word's a slave  
Debauch'd on ev'ry tomb, on ev'ry grave ;  
A lying trophy ; and as oft is dumb,  
Where dust and damn'd oblivion is the tomb  
Of honour'd bones, indeed.

*Shakespear's All's Well that ends Well.*

He can no way worthily maintain  
His prince's honour, that negleets his own.

*Chapman's Second Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

For vile is honour, and a title vain,  
The which true worth and danger do not gain.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

Is there no way to get unto our lives,  
But first to have our honour overthrown ?  
Alas ! tho' grace of kings all greatness gives,  
It cannot give us virtue, that's our own.

*Daniel's Philotas.*

Excess of honour done to them that die,  
Makes living men see our humanity.

*Lord Brook's Alabam*

For we, like dews, drawn to be clouds above,  
Straight grow with that attractive sun in love ;  
Which ever raiseth light things up to fall,  
In crafty power, creation natural :  
Wrapt in which crown-mists, men cannot discern,  
How dearly they her glitt'ring tinctures earn,  
Till thorough glossy time, these cage-birds see,  
That honour is the badge of tyranny.

*Lord Brook's Maydays*

Thou idol, honour, which we fools adore !

How many plagues do rest in thee to grieve us ?  
Which when we have, we find there is much more,  
Than that, which only is a name, can give us :  
Of real comforts thou dost leave us poor,  
And of those joys thou often dost deprive us,  
That with ourselves doth set us at debate,  
And makes us beggars in our greatest state.

*Drayton's Barons' War*

Honour is so sublime perfection,  
And so refin'd ; that when God was alone,  
And creatureless at first, himself had none ;  
But as of th' element, these, which we tread,  
Produce all things with which we're joy'd or fed,  
And those are barren both above our head :  
So from low persons doth all honour flow ;  
Kings, whom they would have honour'd, to us shew,  
And but direct our honour, not bestow.

For when from herbs the pure part must be won  
From gross by stilling ; this is better done  
By despis'd dung, than by the fire or sun :

Care not then, madam, how low your praises lie ;  
In labourer's ballads oft more piety  
God finds, than in *te Deum*'s melody.

And

ordinance rais'd on tow'rs so many mile,  
not their vnce, nor last so long awhile,  
es from earth's low vaults in Sicil isle.

Dr. *Dennis.*

till infist upon that idol honour ;  
t renew your youth ? can it add wealth ?  
, take off wrinkles ? can it draw mens eyes  
ize upon you in your age ? can honour,  
truly is a faint to none but soldiers,  
ook'd into, bears no reward but danger,  
: you the most respected person living ?

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian.*

ur and virtue,  
e seem things in opposition :  
an we with small danger catch at one,  
e must lose the other.

*Heywood's Second Part of the Fair Maid of the West.*

Honour is  
e's allow'd ascent : honour that clasps  
erfect justice in her arms ; that craves  
ore respect than what she gives ; that does  
ing but what she'll suffer.

*Maffinger's Very Woman.*

peak the heighth of honour  
o man to offend,  
r to reveal the secrets of a friend ;  
er to suffer than to do a wrong :  
ake the heart no stranger to the tongue :  
ok'd, not to betray an enemy,  
eat his meat I choak with flattery ;  
less to tell wherefore I wear my scars,  
or my conscience, or my country's wars :  
im at just things ; if we have wildly run  
offences, wish them all undone.  
poor in grief, for a wrong done, to die,  
ur to dare to live, and satisfy.

*Maffinger, Ibid.*

Vain honour is a play of divers parts,  
Where feigned words and gestures please our hearts :  
'The flatter'd audience are the actors friends ;  
But lose that title, when the fable ends.

*Sir John Beaumont.*

Honour is to a man a tyrant then,  
When honours laws he seeks from other men,  
Not finds them in himself ; when he attends  
Not real truth, but fame, which still depends  
On other's breath ; yet makes a man to go  
'Gainst his own passions, and his reason too.

*May's Henry II.*

Love's common unto all the mass of creatures,  
As life and breath ; honour to man alone :  
And 'mongst men, yet narr'wer, to the prudent.  
Honour being then 'bove life, dishonour must  
Be worse than death : For fate can strike but one :  
Reproach doth reach whole families.

*Cartwright's Siege.*

His honour's link'd  
Unto his life, he that will seek the one  
Must venture for the other, or lose both.

*Tatham's Distra. Ted Statt.*

He taught them honour, virtue's bathfulness ;  
A fort to yidlebs, that it scorns to treat ;  
Like pow'r, it grows to nothing, growing less :  
Honour, the moral conscience of the great !

*Sir W. Davenant's Gordibert.*

We were too proud no use to make  
Of Solyma's obliging proffer ;  
For why should honour scorn to take,  
What honour's self doth to it offer.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhoda.*

— 'Tis equal, sure,  
To have no honour, and to have the world  
Believe that it is lost. Honour's a rich,  
A glorious upper vellment, which we wear  
'To please the lookers on, as well as to

*Delight*

slight ourselves.

Honour's a word, the issue of the voice.  
The voice, sir, was ordain'd to satisfy  
And fill the ears of others, not our own.  
Where is the virtue of thy courage fled?  
When valiant with thine own integrity,  
How didst resolve to slight opinion, as  
The vulgar doom. Oft hast thou said, honour  
Canst dwell within, and cannot live abroad:  
Or like extracted spirits, in  
Vial shut, it keeps its vigour whilst  
Is close retain'd; but when dispers'd and mix'd  
With open air, the virtue so evaporates,  
That all its virtue is for ever lost.

*Sir W. Davenant's Fair Favourite.*

Honour is like a goodly old house, which  
We repair not still with virtue's hand,  
Like a citadel madly rais'd on sand,  
Falls, is swallow'd, and not found.

*Davenant's City Night-Cap.*

Or honour's a prize, and who wins it may wear it;  
Not, 'tis a badge, and a burthen to bear it.

*Alex. Brome.*

Riches and poverty shall be no more  
Twixt man and man the only diff'rence deem'd,  
Once worth shall not be scorn'd for being poor,  
Nor he that's rich, without it be esteem'd:  
Whilst honour is of virtue the reward,  
And those who most deserve, you most regard.

*Sir Thomas Higgon's on the Restoration.*

Four frighted men at sea,  
To save their lives, cast all their goods away.  
In storms of fortune, where there is a strife  
Which shall be sav'd, man's honour, or his life;  
Who would preserve this totter'd bark from fate,  
But sink the vessel to preserve the freight?

*Sir Rob. Howard's Vestal Virgin.*

In other worlds devotion may have bliss,  
I'm sure 'tis honour that must save in this;  
And gen'rou' honour passes doom on none,  
'Till first their crimes are clearer than the sun.

*Crown's Julian.*

*H O P E.*

With him went hope in rank, a handsome maid,  
Of chearful look, and lovely to behold;  
In silken samite she was light array'd,  
And her fair locks were woven up in gold.  
She alway simil'd, and in her hand did hold  
An holy water-sprinkle, dipt in dew,  
With which she sprinkled favours manifold,  
On whom she list; and did great liking shew,  
Great liking unto many, but true love to few.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

True hope is swift, and flies with swallows wings;  
Kings it makes gods, and meaner creatures kings.

*Shakespear's King Richard III.*

The ample proposition, that hope makes  
In all designs began on earth below,  
Fails in the promis'd largeness.

*Shakespear's Troilus and Cressida.*

1. It never yet did hurt  
'To lay down likelihoods and forms of hope.
2. Yet, if this present quality of war  
Impede the instant act; a cause on foot  
Lives so in hope, as in an early spring  
We see th'appearing buds; which, to prove fruit,  
Hope gives not so much warrant, as despair  
That frosts will bite them. When we mean to build,  
We first survey the plot, then draw the model;  
And when we see the figure of the house,  
Then must we rate the cost of the erection;  
Which, if we find out-weighs ability,  
What do we then but draw a-new the model?  
In fewer offices? At least, desist  
To build at all? Much more, in this great work,

*Which*

Which is almost to pluck a kingdom down  
 And set another up, should we survey  
 The plot of situation, and the model ;  
 Consent upon a sure foundation,  
 Questions surveyor, know our own estate,  
 How able such a work to undergo,  
 To weigh against his opposite ; or else,  
 We fortify in paper and in figures,  
 Using the names of men instead of men :  
 Like one, that draws the model of a house  
 Beyond his pow'r to build it ; who, half through,  
 Gives o'er, and leaves his part-created cost  
 A naked subject to the weeping clouds,  
 And waste for churlish winter's tyranny.

*Shakespear's Second Part of King Henry IV.*

Hope,  
 Is such a bait, it covers any hook.

*Johnson's Volpone.*

I do confess, it is a strict injunction,  
 But then the hope is, it may not be kept.  
 A thousand things may intervene ; we see  
 The wind shift often, thrice a day sometimes ;  
 Decrees may alter upon better motion,  
 And riper hearing. The best bow may start,  
 And the hand may vary

*Johnson's New Inn.*

Our hopes, I see, resemble much the sun,  
 That rising and declining casts large shadows ;  
 But when his beams are dress'd in's mid-day brightness,  
 Yields none at all : When they are farthest from  
 Success, their gilt reflection does display  
 The largest shews of events fair and prosp'rous.

*Chapman's Revenge for Honour.*

1. These hopes are poor ; for fear is with them mix'd :
2. All fears are weak, where any hope is fix'd.

*Lord Brooke's Alaham.*

But O, I see our hoped good deceives us !  
But what we would forego, that seldom leaves us.

*Drayton's Matilda to K. John.*

I Hope is a poor falled  
To dine and sup with, after a two days fast.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Custom of the Country.*

Things that we daily see, th' affections cloy ;  
Hopes long desired bring the greatest joy.

*Goffe's Orestes.*

Hope in great actions is too weak a hold,

And yields her entertainer to his foe :

When churlish winds with tempest Neptune scold,

We cut the cables, and let anchors go.

Then hope to win, when hope of aid is gone ;

The way to safety, is to look for none.

*Alcyn's Cressay.*

What can we not endure,

When pains are lessen'd by the hope of cure ?

*Nabbes's Microscopium.*

When once the main spring, hope, is fall'n into

Disorder, no wonder if the lesser wheels,

Desire and joy, stand still : My thoughts, like bees,

When they have lost their king, wander

Confusedly up and down, and settle no where.

*Suckling's Aglaura.*

And now her hope a weak physician seems ;

For hope, the common comforter, prevails

Like common med'cines, slowly in extremes.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gundibert.*

1. Is there no room for hope in any breast ?

2. Not since she does appear

Boldly a dweller, where

She first was entertain'd but as a guest.

1. She may in sieges be receiv'd,

Be courted too, and much believ'd,

And thus continue after wants begin ;

But is thrust out, when famine enters in.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

1. Alas,

Alas, fears are so powerful,  
That in concerned breasts they govern all.  
It is our follies that enthrones them so,  
And to just wishes, hopes are much more due.

*Sir Rob. Howard's Blind Lady.*

What are our hopes ?  
Like garlands, on affliction's forehead worn,  
Lif'd in the morning, and at evening torn.

*Davenport's King John and Matilda.*

H O S P I T A L.

I shall take other courses with my wealth,  
And none of you shall share in't. I have a humour  
To turn my money into hospitals ;  
Our riots come not thither.

But we may

Drink, and diseases are the ways to that too :  
But will you turn a master of this college  
You talk of, uncle, this same hospital ?  
And lay out money to buy wooden legs,  
For crippled men of war, invite to your cost  
Men that have lost their noses in hot service ?  
Live and converse with rotten bawds and bone-setters ;  
Provide pensions for surgery, and hard words  
That eat like corrosives, and more afflict

The patient ? But you'll save charges ; I consider  
My aunt, your wife, may be excellent at composing  
Med'cines for corrupted lungs, imposthumes,  
At making plaisters, diet-drinks, and in charity  
Will be a great friend to the pox.

And you'll be famous by it; I may in time,  
As I said before, if lust and wine assist me,  
Grow unsound too, and be one of her patients,  
And have an office after in her household  
To prepare lint and scarcloths, empty veins,  
And be comptroller of the crutches. Oh  
The world would praise the new foundation  
Of such a pest-house, and poor souls drink  
Our health at ev'ry festival in hot pottage !

*Shirley's Gentleman of Venice.*

1. All that these mighty men of *Milan* goe  
 By th'sport is, only that they'll need hereafter  
 Less cloth to their doublets, and no stockings ;  
 For some of them shall wear a single arm  
 And wooden legs, limping their days out in  
 An hospital,

1. How? An hospital!

2. A road, a road ; the highway is now prescrib'd  
 By state physicians to decrepid soldiers,  
 Where they may feed on wholesome air.  
 Hospitals and pensions are reserv'd  
 For your maim'd mercer, and lazy sons of the shop  
 That have been often crack'd, not on their crowns,  
 Like us, but in their credit.

2. And consumptive ushers, that are decay'd.  
 In their lady's service ; a score of duckets  
 Shall purchase them a place, where they may sleep  
 Before the hospital gate, till boys seek  
 Birds-nests in their beards.

*Sir W. Davenant's Love and Honour*

*H U M I L I T Y.*

Take heed of over-weening, and compare

Thy peacock's feet with thy gay peacock's train :  
 Study the best and highest things that are ;  
 But of thyself, an humble thought retain.

*Sir John Dan*

But as oft alchymists do coiners prove,  
 So may a self-despising get self-love :  
 And then, as worst surfeits of best meats be,  
 So is pride, issu'd from humility.

*Dr. D*

Be wise,  
 Soar not too high to fall, but stoop to rise.

*Maffinger's Duke of M*

You have worth  
 Richly enamell'd with a modesty ;  
 And tho' your lofty merit might sit crown'd  
 On Caucasus, or the Pyrenæus mountains,

ou chuse the humble valley ; and had rather,  
row a safe shrub below, than dare the winds  
nd be a cedar. Sir, you know there is not  
alf so much honour in the pilot's place,  
s danger in the storm.

*Randolph's Muses Looking-Glass.*

see, those who are lifted highest on  
he hill of honour, are neareft to the  
lafts of envious fortune ; whilst the low  
nd valley-fortunes are far more secure.  
umble valleys thrive with their bosoms full  
f flow'rs, when hills melt with lightning, and rongh  
nger of the clouds.

*Thomas Ford's Loves Labyrinth.*

ould I had trod the humble path, and made  
ly industry less ambitious ; the shrub  
securely grows, the tallest tree stands most  
to the wind : And thus we distinguish the  
oble from the base : The noble find their  
ives and deaths still troublesome ;  
ut humility doth sleep, whilst the storm  
Grows hoarse with scolding.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cruel Brother.*

Trees that tallest grow, do take the deepest  
root ; so I must sink first low in the earth,  
nd after climb up to the clouds : First, praise  
her mighty spirit ; then, when she weeps,  
Gather up her tears for scatter'd pearl.  
This disguis'd humility is  
both the swift, and safest way to pride.

*Sir W. Davenant's Albovina.*

There are some that use  
Humility to serve their pride, and seem  
Humble upon their way, to be the prouder  
At their wish'd journey's end.

*Denham's Sophy.*

## H U N T I N G.

1 Huntsman, I charge thee tender well my hounds;  
*Brach, Merriman!* —— the poor cur is imbok'd,  
 And couple *Clawder* with the deep mouth'd *Breck*,  
 Saw'st thou not, boy, how *Silver* made it good,  
 At the hedge-corner in the coldest fault?

I would not lose the dog for twenty pounds.

2. Why, *Bellman* is as good as he, my lord;  
 He cry'd upon it at the meereit loss,  
 And twice to-day pick'd out the dullest scent:  
 'Trust me, I take him for the better dog.

1. 'Thou art a fool; if *Ecco* were as fleet,  
 I would esteem him worth a dozen such.

Shakespear's *Taming of the Shrew*

I was with *Hercules* and *Cadmus*, once,  
 When in a wood of *Crete* they bay'd the bear  
 With hounds of *Sparta*; never did I hear  
 Such gallant chiding: For besides the groves,  
 'The skies, the fountains, ev'ry region near,  
 Seem'd all one mutual cry. I never heard  
 So musical a discord, such sweet thunder.

2. My hounds are bred out of the *Spartan* kind,  
 So slew'd, so fanded, and their heads are hung  
 With ears that sweep away the morning dew;  
 Crook-kneed, and dew-lapp'd, like *Thessalian* bulls;  
 Slow in pursuit, but match'd in mouth like bells,  
 Each under each. A cry more tunable  
 Was never halloo'd to, nor cheer'd with horn,  
 In *Crete*, in *Sparta*, nor in *Thessaly*.

Shakespear's *Midsummer-Night's dream*

This I'll promise you, a piece of venison,  
 A cup of wine, and so forth, hunter's fare:  
 And if you please, we'll strike the flag ourselves,  
 Shall fill our dishes with his well-fed flesh.  
 If you will consent,  
 And go with us, we'll bring you to a forest,  
 Where runs a lusty herd; among the which  
 There is a stag superior to the rest;

A stag.

A stately beast, that when his fellows run,  
He leads the race, and beats the fallen earth,  
As tho' he scorn'd it, with his trampling hoofs,  
And oft he bears his head, and with his breast  
Like a huge bulwark counter-checks the wind :  
And when he standeth still, he stretcheth forth  
His proud ambitious neck, as if he meant  
To wound the firmament with forked horns.

*Shakepear's Sir John Oldcastle.*

Thou, in the winter, hunt'st the flying hare,  
More for thy exercise than fare ;  
While all, that follow, their glad ears apply  
To the full greatness of the cry.

*Johnson's Forest.*

Ursus, Castor, Polux, and the rest  
Who were of hunters first, of men the best :  
Whose shades do yet remain within yond groves,  
Themselves there sporting with their noblest loves.  
Hunting it is the noblest exercise,  
Makes men laborious, active, wise,  
Brings health, and doth the spirits delight,  
It helps the hearing, and the sight :  
It teacheth arts that never slip  
The memory, good horsemanship,  
Search, sharpness, courage and defence,  
And chaseth all ill habits thence ;  
Urn hunters then, agen,  
But not of men ;  
Follow his ample,  
And just example,  
That hates all chace of malice, and of blood :  
And studies only ways of good,  
To keep soft peace in breath.  
Man should not hunt mankind to death,  
But strike the enemies of man ;  
Kill vices if you can :  
They are your wildest beasts,  
And when they thickest fall, you make the gods true  
feasts.

*Johnson's Masques.*

Men hunt hares to death for their sports, but the  
Poor beasts die in earnest.

*Chapman's Widow's Tears*

1. I pity these poor beasts,  
These sylvan commoners, to see what tasks  
Our cov'tous foresters impose on them,  
Who not content with impost of their breath,  
Poor harts, pursue them smiling to their death.

2. "I'was the end of their creation.

1. So was the end of ours to live in peace,  
And not to tyrannize on harmless beasts ;  
But foresters, like images, set forth  
The tyranny of greatness without pity :  
As they the deer, so covetous wealth pursues  
The trembling state of their inferiors :  
And to clasp up the volume of their sins,  
They drink their blood, and cloth them with their sin.  
Then cease to press poor beasts with tyranny,  
You love your lives ; think they are loath to die.

*Day's Isle of Guernsey*

The forest musick is to hear the hounds  
Rend the thin air, and with a lusty cry  
Awake the drowsy echo, and confound  
Their perfect language in a mingled sound.

May a poor huntsman, with a merry heart,  
A voice shall make the forest ring about him,  
Get leave to live among ye ? 'True as steel, boys ;  
That knows all chases, and can watch all hours,  
And, with my quarter staff, though the devil bid stan  
Deal such an alms, shall make him roar again :  
Prick ye the fearful hare through crost-ways, ~~the~~  
walks,

And force the crafty Reynard climib the quick-setts ;  
Rouze the losly stag, and with my bell-horn  
Ring him a knell, that all the woods shall mourn him,  
Till in his funeral tears, he fall before me ?  
The polecat, marten, and the rich-skinn'd lucorn,

I kno

I know to chafe ; the roe the wind out-stripping ;  
*H*grim himself, in all his bloody anger  
 I can beat from the bay ; and the wild sounder  
 Singly, and with my arm'd staff, turn the boar,  
 Spite of his foamy tushes, and thus strike him,  
 Till he fall down my feast.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Beggars Bush.*

What think you then  
 Of a good cry of hounds ? It has been known  
 Dogs have hunted lordships to a fault.

*Webster's Devil's Law Case.*

A pack of the bravest *Spartan* dogs in the world,  
 If they do but once open, and spend their gabble,  
 It will make the forest echo  
 As if a ring of bells were in't ; admirably flew'd, by their  
 ears

You would take them to be finging boys :  
 And for dew-laps, they are as big as vintners bags,  
 In which they strain hippocras.

*Henry Shirley's Martyred Soldier.*

Thou haft thy hounds to hunt the tim'rous hare,  
 The crafty fox, or the more noble deer ;  
 Till at a fault perchance thy lordship be,  
 And some poor city-varlet hunts for thee.  
 For 'tis not poor *Aeson*'s fault alone :  
 Hounds have devour'd more masters sure than one.

*Randolph.*

1. A boar so fierce and large,  
 No hunter e'er did charge.

Advance thy spear  
 And turn him there.

2. This last encounter he has bravely stood ;  
 But now has lost his courage with his blood.  
 He foams, and still his tusks does whet,  
 As if he still disdain'd retreat.

3. The wound you gave him makes him turn his head,  
 To seek the darker shades, where he was bred.

4. Follow, follow.

1. Stay.

1. Stay, my victorious boy !  
 When a courageous beast does bleed,  
 Then learn how far you should proceed  
 To use advantage where you may destroy :  
 To courage ev'n of beast some pity's due ;  
 And where resistance fails, cease to pursue.

*Sir W. Davenant's Playhouse to be lett.*

H U S B A N D.

The lady *Olivia* has no folly ;  
 She will keep no fool, sir, till she be marry'd ;  
 And fools are as like husbands, as pilchers  
 Are to herrings ; the husband's the bigger.

*Shakespeare's Twelfth Night.*

Look here upon this picture, and on this ;  
 'T he counterfeit presentment of two brothers :  
 See, what a grace was seated on this brow ;  
*Hyperion's* curls ; the front of *Zeus* himself ;  
 An eye, like *Mars*, to threaten or command ;  
 A station, like the herald *Mercury*  
 New lighted on a heaven-kissing hill ;  
 A combination, and a form indeed,  
 Where ev'ry God did seem to set his seal,  
 'To give the world assurance of a man !  
 'T his was your husband.—Look you now what follows ;  
 Here is your husband,——like a mildew'd ear,  
 Blasting his wholesome Brother. Have you eyes ?  
 Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed,  
 And batten on this moore ? ha ! have you eyes ?  
 You cannot call it love ; for, at your age,  
 The hey-day in the blood is tame, it's humble,  
 And waits upon the judgment ; and what judgement  
 Would step from this, to thi' ? sense, sure, you have,  
 Else could you not have motion ; but, sure, that sense  
 Is apoplex'd : for madness would not err,  
 Nor sense to extasy was e'er so thrall'd,  
 But it reserv'd some quantity of choice  
 'To serve in such a diff'rence.——What devil wast,  
 That thus hath cozen'd you at hoodman-blind ?

Eyes

without feeling, feeling without sight,  
without hands or eyes, smelling sans all,  
ut a fickle part of one true sense

I not so mope.—

ame ! where is thy blush ? rebellious hell,  
ou can't smut'ny in a matron's bones,  
laming youth let virtue be as wax,  
melt in her own fire. Proclaim no shame,  
n the compulsive ardour gives the charge ;  
frost itself as actively doth burn,  
reason panders will.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

re too amorous, too obsequious,  
make her too affir'd ; she may command you.  
1 women doubt most of their husbands loves,  
are most loving. Husbands must take heed,  
give no gluts of kindness to their wives,  
se them like their horses ; whom they feed  
with a manger full of meat together,  
alf a peck at once ; and keep them so  
with an appetite to that they give them.  
iat desires to have a loving wife,  
bridle all the shew of that desire :  
nd, not amorous ; not bewraying kindness,  
love wrought it, but considerate duty.  
no love-rites, but let wives still seek them ;  
when they come unsought, they seldom like them.

*Johnson's Every Man out of his Humour.*

t of wormwood bees suck honey,  
om poor clients lawyers firk money,  
rsley from a roasted coney :  
io' the day be ne'er so sunny,  
ives will it rain, down then it drives ;  
almest husbands make the storm'est wives.

*Dekker's First Part of the Honest Whore.*

e ever found it moit true in mine  
experience, that they which are most

Violent

Violent dotards before their marriage,  
Are the most voluntary cuckolds after.

*Dekker and Webster's Wofward H. H.*

Some children look most sweetly at their birth,  
That after prove hard-favour'd ; and so do husbands :  
Your honey moons soonest wane, and shew sharp horns.

*Dekker's Match me in London.*

Marry ! no faith ; husbands are like lots in  
The lottery, you may draw forty blanks  
Before you find one that has any prize  
In him ; a husband gen'rally is a  
Careless domineering thing, that grows like  
Coral ; which as long as it is under  
Water is soft and tender ; but as soon  
As it has got his branch above the waves  
Is presently hard, stiff, not to be bow'd,  
But burst : so when your husband is a tutor,  
And under your choice, lord how supple he is,  
How obsequious, how at your service,  
Sweet lady : once married, got up his  
Head above, a stiff, crooked, knobby, inflexible,  
Tyrannous creature he grows ; then they turn  
Like water, more you would embrace the less  
You hold.

*Marston's Courtean.*

What are husbands ? read the new world's wonders,  
Such husbands as this monstrous world produces,  
And you will scarce find such deformities ;  
They are shadows to conceal your venial virtues,  
Sails to your mills, that grind with all occasions ;  
Balls that lie by you to wash out your stains ;  
And bills nail'd up with horns before your stories,  
To rent out last.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Rule a Wife and bewe a Wife.*  
He that dares strike against the husband's freedom,  
The husband's curse stick to him, a tam'd cuckold ;  
His wife be fair and young, but most dishonest,  
Most impudent, and have no feeling of it.

To conscience to reclaim her from a monster;  
 Let her lie by him like a flatt'ring ruin,  
 And at one instant kill both name and honour:  
 Let him be lost, no eye to weep his end,  
 And find no earth that's base enough to bury him.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Rule a Wife and have a Wife.*

——— Know then,

As women owe a duty, so do men.  
 Men must be like the branch, and bark to trees,  
 Which doth defend them from tempestuous rage,  
 Cloath them in winter, tender them in age:  
 Or as ewes love unto their ewlings lives;  
 Such should be husbands custom to their wives,  
 If it appears to them they've stray'd amiss,  
 They only must rebuke them with a kiss;  
 Or cluck them as hens chickens, with kind call,  
 Cover them under their wing, and pardon all:  
 No jars must make two beds, no strife divide them.  
 Those betwixt whom a faith and troth is giv'n,  
 Death only parts, since they are knit by heav'n.

*Wilkins's Miseries of enforced Marriage.*

To all marry'd men be this a caution,  
 Which they should duly tender as their life;  
 Neither to doat too much, nor doubt a wife.

*Maffinger's Picture.*

A narrow minded husband is a thief  
 To his own fame, and his preferment too;  
 He shuts his parts and fortunes from the world:  
 While from the popular vote and knowledge  
 Men rise to employment in the state.

*Shirley's Lady of Pleasure.*

For oft a loving husband's aweful eye,  
 Sets right the woman's steps that went awry.

*Sharpham's Fleire.*

———Young wenches,  
 Are like hungry hawks; they'll stoop at  
 Jackdaws, when they can meet with no better prey.

*Glapthorne's Wit in a Constable.*

1. We

1. We hear you are  
 To marry an old citizen. 2. Then surely  
 You were not deaf. 1. And do you mean his age,  
 Which hath seen all the kingdom bury'd thrice;  
 To whom the heat of *August* is *December*;  
 Who, were he but in *Italy*, would save  
 The charge of marble vaults, and cool the air  
 Better than ventiducts: shall he freeze between  
 Your melting arms? do but consider, he  
 But marries you as he would do his furs,  
 'To keep him warm? 1. But he is rich, sir. 2. Then  
 In wedding him you wed more infirmities  
 Than ever *Galen* wrote of; he has pains  
 That put the doctors to new experiments:  
 Half his diseases in the city bill  
 Kill hundreds weekly. A lone hospital  
 Were but enough for him. Besides,  
 He has a cough that nightly drowns the Bellman;  
 Calls up his family; all his neighbours rise  
 And go by it, as by the chimes and clock.  
 Not four loam walls, nor saw-dust put between,  
 Can dead it. 2. Yet he is still rich. 1. If this  
 Cannot affright you, but that you will needs  
 Be blind to wholesome council, and will marry  
 One, who by the course of nature, ought t'have been  
 Rotten before the queen's time, and in justice  
 Should now have been some threescore years a ghost,  
 Let pity move you.——

*Main's City Match.*

—— I'd rather  
 Lie with an ancient tomb, or embrace  
 An ancestor than you. Do you think I'll come  
 Between your winding sheets? for what? to hear you  
 Depart all night, and fetch your last groan? and  
 In the morning find a deluge on the floor,  
 Your entrails floating, and half my husband spit  
 Upon the arras? 2. I am married.—— 1. Then

For

For your abilities, should twelve good women  
 Bit on these rev'rend locks, and on your heat,  
 And natural appetite, they would just find you  
 As youthful as a coffin, and as hot  
 As th' sultry winter that frose o'er the thames :  
 They say the hard time did begin from you.  
 Your humours came frost from you, and your nose  
 Had icicles in June.

*Main's City Match.*

Husbands are us'd, as properties in scenes,  
 To keep the inward motions undiscover'd.

*Orgula.*

*H Y P O C R I T E.*

At length they chaunst to meet upon the way  
 An aged fire, in long black weeds yclad ;  
 His feet all bare, his beard all hoary gray,  
 And by his belt his book he hanging had ;  
 Sober he seem'd, and very sagely sad ;  
 And to the ground his eyes were lowly bent,  
 Simple in shew, and void of malice bad ;  
 And all the way he prayed, as he went,  
 And often knock'd his breast, as one that did repent.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

No man's condition is so base as his ;  
 None more accurs'd than he : for man esteems  
 him hateful, 'cause he seems not what he is :  
 God hates him, 'cause he is not what he seems.  
 Hat grief is absent, or what mischief can  
 be added to the hate of God and man !

*Quarles.*

*I D L E N E S S.*

## I D L E N E S S.

**T**HE first, that all the rest did guide,  
Was sluggish idleness, the nurse of sin ;  
Upon a slothfull ass he chose to ride,  
Array'd in habit black, and amis thin,  
Like to an holy monk, the service to begin.  
And in his hand his portres still he bare,  
That much was worn, but therein little read :  
For of devotion he had little care,  
Still drown'd in sleep, and most of his days dead ;  
Scarce could he once uphold his heavy head,  
To looken whether it were night or day.  
May seem the wain was very evil led,  
When such an one had guiding of the way,  
That knew not whether right he went, or else astray.  
From worldly cares himself he did esloin,  
And greatly shunned manly exercise ;  
For ev'ry work he challenged esloin,  
For contemplation sake : yet otherwise,  
His life he led in lawleſs riotise ;  
By which he grew to grievous malady :  
For in his lustleſs limbs through evil guise  
A shaking fever reign'd continually :  
Such one was idleness, first of this company.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen*

Who doth to sloth his younger days engage,  
For fond delight, he clips the wings of fame ;  
For sloth, the canker worm of honour's badge,  
Fame's feather'd wings doth fret; burying the name  
Of virtues worth in dust of dunghill shame,  
Whom action out of dust to light doth bring,  
And makes her mount to heav'n with golden wing,  
*Mirror for Magistratus.*

*Thebes*

wounds heal ill, that men do give themselves :  
ion to do what is necessary  
commission to a blank of danger ;  
danger, like an ague, subtly taints  
then, when we sit idly in the sun.

*Shakespear's Troilus and Cressida.*

What is a man,  
s chief good and market of his time  
it to sleep and feed ? a beast, no more.  
he that made us with such large discourse,  
ing before and after, gave us not  
capability and god-like reason  
left in us unus'd.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

u will needs say, I am an old man,  
hould give me rest : I would to God, my  
e were not so terrible to th'enemy  
is ! I were better to be eaten  
eath with a rust, than to be scour'd  
othing with perpetual motion.

*Shakespear's Second Part of Henry IV.*

e and idle spirits never thrive,  
n most the gods for their advancement strive.

*Chapman's Cæsar and Pompey.*

he issue of your sloth ;  
loth comes pleasure, of pleasure comes riot,  
iot comes whoring, of whoring comes spending,  
pending comes want, of want comes theft,  
of theft comes hanging.

*Chapman, Fabron and Marston's Eastward Hoe.*  
n that he dies, that liv'd a shade,  
leep's continu'd then, not made.

*Killebrew's Conspiracy.*

e should do nothing,  
hat must necessary come ill : I'll  
e it too ; of doing nothing comes idleness,  
dleness comes no goodness, of no  
dness necessary comes ill : Therefore

If we do nothing, of necessity  
We must do ill.

*Alexander Brome's Cunning Loun.*

An idle life a sad condition breeds,  
Who sits when he should travel, never speeds.

*Walters.*

*J E A L O U S Y.*

1. Is he not jealous?
2. Who, he ? I think the sun, where he was born,  
Drew all such humours from him.

*Shakespear's Othello.*

I think, my wife is honest ; and think she is not ;  
I think, that thou art just ; and think, thou art not ;  
I'll have some proof. Her name, that was as fresh  
As Dian's visage, is now begrim'd and black  
As my own face. If there be cords, or knives,  
Poison, or fire, or suffocating streams,  
I'll not endure it, —————— would, I were satisfy'd !

1. Had it pleas'd heav'n  
To try with me affliction, had he rain'd  
All kind of sores and shames on my bare head,  
Steep'd me in poverty to the very lips,  
Giv'n to captivity, me and my hopes ;  
I should have found in some place of my soul  
A drop of patience. But, alas, to make me  
A fixed figure for the hand of scorn  
To point his slow and moving finger at ——————  
Yet I could bear that too, —————— well, very well.  
But there, where I have garner'd up my heart,  
Where either I must live, or bear no life,  
The fountain, from the which my current runs,  
Or else dries up ; to be discarded thence ;  
Or keep it as a cistern, for foul toads  
To knot and gender in : 'I'urn thy complexion then,  
Patience, thou young and rose-lip'd cherubin ;  
Ay, there look grim as hell.
2. I hope, my noble lord esteems me honest.

1. O

Oh, ay, as summer-flies are in the shambles,  
hat quicken ev'n with blowing. Oh thou weed !  
'ho art so lovely fair, and smell'it so sweet,  
hat the sense akes at thee. —————  
'ould thou had'it ne'er been born !

Alas ! what ignorant sin have I committed ?  
Was this fair paper, this most goodly book,  
ade to write whore upon ? What, what committed ?  
ommitted ? — Oh, thou publick commoner !  
should make very forges of my cheeks,  
hat would to cinders burn up modesty,  
id I but speak thy deeds. What, what committed ?  
eav'n stops the nose at it, and the moon winks ;  
he bawdy wind, that kisses all it meets,  
hush'd within the hollow mine of earth,  
nd will not hear it. What committed ?  
upudent strumpet !

*Shakespear's Othello.*

Oh, beware, my lord, of jealousy ;  
is a green-ey'd monster, which doth mock  
he meat it feeds on ! That cuckold lives in bliss,  
Who, certain of his fate, loves not his wronger ;  
ut, Oh, what damned minutes tells he o'er,  
Who doats, yet doubts ; suspects, yet strongly loves !  
Oh misery !  
Poor, and content, is rich, and rich enough ;  
it riches endles, is as poor as winter,  
o him that ever fears he shall be poor.  
ood heav'n ! the souls of all my tribe defend  
om jealousy !

Why ? Why is this ?  
hink'it thou, I'd make a life of jealousy ?  
o follow still the changes of the moon  
ith fresh suspicions ? No ; to be once in doubt,  
once to be resolv'd : exchange me for a goat,  
hen I shall turn the bu'ness of my soul  
such exufflicate and blown surmises,  
atching thy inf'rence. ' Tis not to make me jealous

To say, my wife is fair ; feeds well ; loves well  
Is free of speech ; sings, plays, and dances well  
Where virtue is, there are most virtuous.

Nor from mine own weak merits will I draw  
'The smallest fear, or doubt of her revolt ;  
For she had eyes, and chose me. No, Iago,  
I'll see before I doubt ; when I doubt, prove :  
And, on the proof, there is no more but this,  
Away at once with love, or jealousy.

1. I am glad of this ; for now I shall have reaso  
To shew the love and duty that I bear you  
With franker spirit. Therefore, as I'm bound,  
Receive it from me. I speak not yet of proof.  
Look to your wife, observe her well with *Cassio* ;  
Wear your eye, thus ; not jealous, nor secure :  
I would not have your free and noble nature  
Out of self-bounty be abus'd ; look to't.  
I know our country's disposition well ;  
In *Venice*, they do let heav'n see those pranks,  
They dare not shew their husbands ; their be  
science  
I: not to leave't undone ; but keep't unknown.

*Shakespear's* (

1. Avaunt ! be gone ! Thou'st set me on the ran  
I swear, 'tis better to be much abus'd,  
'Than but to know a little.

2. How, my lord ?

1. What sense had I of her stol'n hours of lust ?  
I saw't not ; thought it not, it harm'd not me ;  
I slept the next night well ; was free, and merr ;  
I found not *Cassio's* kisses on her lips :  
He, that is robb'd, not wanting what is stol'n ;  
Let him not know't, and he's not robb'd at all.

2. I'm sorry to hear this.

1. I had been happy, if the gen'r'l camp,  
Pioneers and all, had tasted her sweet body,  
So I had nothing known. Oh now, for ever  
Farewel the tranquil mind ! farewel content !

the plumed troops, and the big war,  
ake ambition virtue ! Oh, farewell !  
the neighing steed, and the shrill trump ;  
nit-stirring drum ; th' ear-piercing fife ;  
al banner, and all quality,  
emp, and circumstance of glorious war !  
h, you mortal engines, whose rude throats  
nortal Jove's dread clamours counterfeit,  
! Othello's occupation's gone !  
ossible, my lord ?  
in, be sure, thou prove my love a whore ;  
f it : Give me the ocular proof ;  
e worth of mine eternal soul,  
d 't better have been born a dog,  
sfer my wak'd wrath.  
ome to this ?  
e me to fee't ; or, at the leaft, so prove it,  
e probation bear no hinge, nor loop,  
; a doubt on : Or, wo, upon thy life !  
oble lord —  
ou doft flander her, and torture me,  
ray more ; abandon all remorse ;  
ers head, horrors accumulate ;  
s to make heav'n weep, all earth amaz'd ;  
ing can't thou to damnation add,  
them that.

*Shakespeare's Othello.*

d and foolish jealousy ;  
n't thou thas to enter me ?  
as of thy kind,  
e I yet the narrow mind  
that poor desire,  
wers should not warm them at my fire :  
e sun should shine  
ens fruits and flow'rs, as well as mine.  
r the disguise of love,  
't, thou only cam'st to prove

What my affections were :

Think'it thou that love is help'd by fear ?

Go, get thee quickly forth

Love's sickness, and his noted want of worth ;

Seek doubting men to please :

I ne'er will owe my health to a disease.

*Johnson's Underworld.*

O jealousy ! Daughter of envy and of love,

Most wayward issue of a gentle sire ;

Foster'd with fears, thy father's joys t'improve :

Mirth-marring monster, born a subtle liar ;

Hateful unto thyself, flying thine own desire ;

Feeding upon suspect, that doth renew thee ;

Happy were lovers, if they never knew thee.

Thou hast a thousand gates thou enter'st by,

Condemning trembling passions to our heart :

Hundred-ey'd *Argus*, ever waking spy,

Fale hagg, infernal fury, pleasure's smart ;

Envious observer, prying in ev'ry part :

Suspicious, fearful, gazing still about thee ;

O would to God that love could be without thee.

*Daniel's Rosamond.*

Unnecessary jealousies, make more whores,

Ihan all baits else laid to entrap our frailties.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Little French Lawyer.*

The devil gives this jealousy to man,

As nature doth a tail unto a lion ;

Which thinks in heat to beat away the flies,

When he doth most enrage himself with it.

*Cupid's Whirligig.*

I would not wrong him for all the sea's drown'd

Riches : For, if my heat of blood should do it,

As he supposeth it doth, ev'n that blood

Would like a traitor write my faults with blushing

Red upon my cheeks : But because I, as

All women and courtiers do, love good cloaths,

Which his eyes wear ; yet he upbraids me, swearing

*'Tis*

please the multitude ; and that I  
gay rags about me, like a net, to  
the hearts of strangers : If I go poor,  
I swear I am beaitly, with a loath'd  
ness : If I be sad, then I grieve  
near : If merry, and with a  
wantonising kiss, embrase his  
then are my twistings more dang'rous than  
e's ; my lust more infatiate than was  
a's.

from jealousy doth always grow,  
nott they seek, they loath'it of all would know.

*Cupid's Whirligig.*

If the fortunes of poor women  
own unhappines ; when we've giv'n  
we have to men, what's our requital ?  
ac'd jealousy, that resembles much  
strustfulness of an infatiate thief ;  
arce believes he has all, though he has stripp'd  
e man naked, and left nothing on him  
hard cord that binds him : So are we  
ob'd, and then left bound by jealousy.

*Middleton's Mayor of Quinborough.*

you are jealous ; I'll shew you the  
f it, by a familiar example :  
n a pair of spectacles fashion'd  
ch perspective art, that lay down but  
elv-e-pence at th' board, 'twill appear as  
were twenty ; now should you wear a  
these spectacles, and see your wife  
her shoe, you'd imagine twenty  
were taking up of your wife's cloaths ; and  
ould put you into a horrible  
s fury.

*Webster's White Devil.*

hat have the yellow jaundice, think  
cls they look on to be yellow :  
is worse, her fits present a man,

Like so many bubbles in a basin of water,  
Twenty several crabbed faces ; many times  
Makēs his own shadow his cuckold-maker.

*Webster's White Devil.*

1. Distrust from others springs, *Timagoras*,  
From diffidence in ourselves. But I'll strive,  
With th'assurance of my worth, and merits,  
To kill this monster, jealousy.

2. 'Tis a guest,  
In wisdom never to be entertain'd  
On trivial probabilities ; but when  
He does appear in pregnant proofs, not fashion'd  
By idle doubts and fears, to be receiv'd.  
They make their own horns, that are too secure ;  
As well as such as give them growth, and being  
From mere imagination.

*Maffinger's Bondman.*

O let their beds be chaste ; and banish thence  
As well all jealousy, as all offence !  
For some men I have known, whose wives have been  
As chaste as ice ; such as were never seen  
In wanton dalliance ; such as till death,  
Never smelt any, but their husband's breath :  
Yet the good man, still dream'd of horns, still fearing  
His forehead would grow harder ; still appearing  
To his own fancy, bull, or stag, or more ;  
Ox at the least, that was an ass before.  
If she would have new cloaths, he straight will fear  
She loves a taylor ; if she fad appear,  
He guesses soon it is 'cause he's at home ;  
If jocund, sure she has some friend to come ;  
If she be fick, he thinks no grief she felt,  
But wishes all physicians had been gelt.  
But ask her how she dces, sets him a swearing ;  
Feeling her pulse, is love tricks past the bearing :  
Poor wretched wife ! she cannot look awry,  
But without doubt 'tis flat adultery :

And

And jealous wives there be, that are afraid  
To entertain a handsome chamber-maid.

*Randolph.*

Of all  
Our passions, I wonder nature made  
The worst, foul jealousy, her favourite ; —  
And if it be not so, why took she care  
That ev'ry thing should give the monster nourishment,  
And left us nothing, to destroy it with.

*Suckling's Brennoralt.*

Thou wond'rous yellow fiend !  
Temper an antidote with antimony,  
And 'tis infectious : Mix jealousy with marriage,  
It poisons virtue : Let the child feel the sting,  
He'll fly the honey-comb : Has she one action  
That can dispose you to distrust ?

*Davenport's City Night-Cap.*

Oh jealousy,  
Love's eclipse ! thou art in thy disease,  
A wild mad patient ; wond'rous hard to please.

*Ibid.*

All jealousy  
Must still be strangled in its birth ; or time  
Will soon conspire, to make it strong enough,  
To overcome the truth.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cruel Brother.*

The foolish world does jealousy mistake ;  
'Tis civil care, which kindness does improve :  
Perhaps the jealous are too much awake ;  
But others dully sleep o'er those they love.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

1. This cursed jealousy, what is't ?
2. 'Tis love, that hath lost itself in a mist.
3. 'Tis love, being frightened out of his wits.
4. 'Tis love, that has a fever got ;  
Love, that is violently hot ;  
But troubled with cold and trembling fits.

'Tis yet a more unnatural evil,  
'Tis the god of love, 'tis the god of love, posset with  
the devil.

1. Tis rich corrupted wine of love,  
Which sharpest vinegar does prove.
2. From all the sweet flow'rs which might honey make,  
It does a deadly poison bring.
3. Strange serpent, which itself doth sting !
4. It never can sleep, and dreams still awake :  
It stuffs up the marriage bed with thorns ;  
It gores it self, it gores it self, with imagin'd horns.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

When this disease of jealousy can find  
A way to seize upon a crazy mind ;  
Most things, instead of help, or giving ease,  
'The humour feed, and turn to the disease.

*Sir Robert Howard's Vestal Virgin.*

But fate, thou art unjust, in making me  
T'o quit the love, yet keep the jealousy ;  
Which is of love's fair tree the foulest fruit :  
A branch, whose nourishment offends the root.  
Shall jealousy a pow'r o'er judgment gain,  
Though it does only in the fancy reign ?  
With knowledge thou art inconsistent still :  
'The mind's soul Monster, whom fair truth does kill.  
Thy tyranny subverts ev'n nature's laws ;  
For oft thou haft effects, without a cause :  
And, which thy strength, or weaknes does detect,  
'Thou often haft a cauſe without effect :  
In all thou doſt, thou ever doſt amiss ;  
Seest what is not, or feſt not that which is :  
While thou doſt live, ſickneſs does thee purſue ;  
And he who cures thee, needs muſt kill thee too.

*E. of Orrery's Henry V.*

Through a false optick, madam, ſtill we look ;  
When jealousy has once poſſeſſion took.

*E. of Orrery's Black Prince.*

Hold ! he is innocent, and ſhe may be :

Sh

Shall I skin o'er my wound, with that may be ;  
 And probe no further ? no, 'twill fester then.  
 Oh, better see her once in the foul act,  
 And so conclude my torment, and her sin ;  
 Than see her hourly finning in my thoughts !

*Crown's Darius.*

I have said so much, to cure your jealousy,  
 As would make an old *Italian* trust his  
 Wife with a young painter, and leave her with  
 Him to draw her naked.

*Sir W. Davenant's The Man's the Master.*

J. E. S. T.

1. Mirth cannot move a soul in agony.
2. Why, that's the way to choak a gibing spirit,  
 Whose influence is begot of that loose grace,  
 Which shallow laughing hearers give to fools :  
 A jest's prosperity lies in the ear  
 Of him that hears it, never in the tongue  
 Of him that makes it.

*Shakespear's Love's Labour's Lost.*

1. And, now and then, breaks a dry bisquet-jest,  
 Which that it may more easily be chew'd,  
 He steepes in his own laughter. 2. Why, will that  
 Make it be sooner swallow'd ? 1. O, assure you ;  
 Or if it did not, yet, as *Horace* sings,  
 $\text{Tejunus raro stomachus vulgaria temnit}$  ;  
 Mean cates are welcome still to hungry guests.

*Johnson's Every Man out of his Humour.*

When thou dost tell another's jest, therein  
 Omit the oaths, which true wit cannot need :  
 Pick out of tales, the mirth ; but not the sin :  
 He pares his apple, that would cleanly feed.

*Herbert.*

Laugh not too much ; the witty man laughs least :  
 For wit is news only to ignorance :  
 Least at thine own things laugh ; least in the jest  
 Thy person share, and the conceit advance.

E 6

Make

Make not thy sport, abuses : for the fly  
'I hat feed, on dung, is coloured thereby.

Pick from thy mirth, like stones out of the ground,  
Profaneness, filthiness, abusiveness :  
These, are the scum with which coarse wits abound :  
The fine may spare this well, yet not go lefs.  
All things are big with jest : nothing that's plain,  
But may be witty, if thou hast the vein.

*Herbert.*

My trade is jesting now, or quibble speaking ;  
Strange trade, you'll say, for it's set up with breaking !

*Randolph's Pedlar.*

The wit and courage of his talk, now refts,  
In their impatient keeping, that steal jests :  
His jests, who e'er shall father, and repeat,  
Shall memory need.

*Sir IV. Davenant.*

I G N O R A N C E.

At last, with creeping crooked pace forth came  
An old old man, with beard as white as snow,  
That on a staff his feeble steps did frame,  
And guide his weary gaite both to and fro ;  
For his eye sight him failed long ygo :  
And on his arm a bunch of keys he bore,  
The which unused rust did overgrow ;  
Those were the keys of ev'ry inner door,  
But he could not them use, but kept them still in store.

But very uncouth sight was to behold  
How he did fashion his untoward pace :  
For as he forward mov'd his footing old,  
So backward still was turn'd his wrinkled face :  
Unlike to men, who ever as they trace,  
Both feet and face one way arewont to lead.  
This was the ancient keeper of that place,  
And foster father of the giant dead ;  
His name *Ignor*, did his nature right aread.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*  
—Ignorance

---

Ignorance

inks she doth herself advance,  
of problems clear, she make  
iles, and the sense forsake ;  
ich came gentle from the snakes,  
her uttering, it abuses.

*Johson's Alcynes.*

nought but shews that ignorance esteems :  
thing posseſ'd, is not the thing it seems.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

rance, that sometimes makes the hypocrite,  
its never mischief ; though it oft waat fear :  
whilst we think faith made to answer wit,  
rve the justice that doth follow it.

*Lord Brook's Alabam.*

to confess, we know not what we should,  
If excuse ; we know not, what we would.

*Dr. Donne.*

en pities ignorance ;  
still the first, that has her pardon sign'd :  
ms else see their faults, she's only blind.

*Middleton's No Help like a Woman's.*

rance, when it hath purchas'd honour,  
not wield it.

*Webster's Dutchess of Malfy.*

unjust ignorance offer so much  
ig to itſelf ? yet I have heard that ſuch,  
whom no language can be plain enough,  
e nought, but intricate and clouded ſtuff ;  
that conſcious to their own weak ſenſe,  
ſe they know not perfect eloquence,  
yet would ſeem ; they think that beſt muſt be,  
'ſ farreſt off from their capacity.

*May on Rutter's Shepherd's Holiday.*

tis ſome justice to aſcribe to chance  
wrongs you muſt expect from ignorance :  
can the ſhoulds of their creation chufe,  
herefore ſhould mens ignorance excuse,

*When*

When born too low, to reach at things sublime;  
 'Tis rather their misfortune than their crime.

Sir W. Davenant on E. of Orray.

I, alas, was ignorant of thee,  
 As men have ever been of things most excellent ;  
 Making such judgment on thy beauty, as  
 Astronomers on stars ;  
 Who, when their better use they could not know,  
 Believ'd that they were only made for shew.

Sir W. Davenant's Fair Favourite.

I M A G I N A T I O N.

Lovers and madmen have such seething brains,  
 Such shaping fantasies, that apprehend  
 More than cool reason ever comprehends,  
 The lunatick, the lover, and the poet,  
 Are of imagination all compact :  
 One sees more devils than vast hell can hold,  
 The madman ; while the lover, all as frantic,  
 See Helen's beauty in a brow of Egypt.  
 The poet's eye, in a fine frenzy rowling,  
 Doth glance from heav'n to earth, from earth to heav'n ;  
 And as imagination bodies forth  
 The forms of things unknown, the poet's pen  
 Turns them to shape, and gives to airy nothing  
 A local habitation and a name.  
 Such tricks hath strong imagination,  
 That if he would but apprehend some joy,  
 It comprehends some bringer of that joy ;  
 Or in the night, imagining some fear,  
 How easy is a bush, suppos'd a bear ?

Shakespear's *Midsummer Night's Dream*.

My brain, methinks, is like an hour-glass,  
 Wherein m'imaginings run like sands,  
 Filling up time ; but then are turn'd and turn'd :  
 So that I know not what to stay upon,  
 And less to put in act.

Johnson's *Every Man in his Humour*.

Whilſt yet mine eyes do ſurfeit with delight,  
 My wofull heart impriſon'd in my breast,  
 Wiſheth to be tranſormed to my fight ;  
 That it, like thoſe, by looking might be bleſt :  
 But whilſt mine eyes thus greedily do gaze,  
 Finding their objects over-ſoon depart,  
 These now the others happiness do praife,  
 Wishing themſelves that they had been my heart ;  
 That eyes were heart, or that the heart were eyes ;  
 As covetous the other's uſe to have :  
 But finding nature their requeſit denies ;  
 This to each other muṭually they crave :  
 That ſince the one cannot the other be,  
 That eyes could think, or that my heart could ſee.

*Drayton's Ideas.*

Th' o'er-watch'd weaknes of the ſick conceit,  
 Is that, which makes ſmall beauty ſeem ſo great ;  
 Like things which hid in troubled waters lie,  
 Which crook'd, ſeem ſtraight ; if ſtraight, the contrary :  
 And thus our vain imagination ſhews it,  
 As it conceives it, not as judgment knows it.

*Drayton's Matilda to King John.*

Subtile opinion,  
 Working in man's decayed faculties,  
 Cuts out and shapes illuſive fantasies ;  
 And our weak apprehenſions, like wax  
 Receive the form, and preſently convey  
 Unto our dull imagination :  
 And hereupon we ground a thouſand lies,  
 As that we ſee devils rattling in their chains ;  
 Ghosts of dead men, variety of ſpirits ;  
 When our own guilty conſcience is the hell,  
 And our black thoughts, the caverns where they dwell.

*Day's Law Tricks.*

Imagination works ; how ſhe can frame  
 Things which are not ; methinks ſhe stands afore me,  
 And by the quick idea of my mind,  
 Were my ſkill pregnant, I could draw her picture.

*Webſter's White Devil.*

Odds in conceit : Conceit, an instrument,  
Which though phantaſtick, breeds realities.  
The pregnant mother's ſtrong imagination,  
Hath giv'n her womb a real alteration.

*May's Psalms.*

The little *Ethiop* Infant had not been  
Black in his cradle, had he not been first  
Black in the mother's ſtrong imagination.  
'Tis thought, the hairy child that's ſhewn about,  
Came by the mother's thinking on the picture  
Of Saint *John Baptist* in his camel's coat.  
See we not beasts conceive, as they do fancy  
The present colours plac'd before their eyes?  
We owe py'd colts unto the vary'd horſe-cloth ;  
And the white partridge to the neigh'ring snow.  
Fancy can ſave or kill ; it hath clos'd up  
Wounds when the balsam could not, and without  
The aid of ſalves : to think hath been a cure.  
For witchcraft then, that's all done by the force  
Of mere imagination. That which can  
Alter the course of nature, I presume  
You'll grant, ſhall bear more rule in petty hazards.

*Cartwright's Ordinary.*

*I M P R I S O N M E N T.*

Nay, be thou ſure, I'll well requite thy kindneſs ;  
For that it made my imprisonment a pleasure ;  
Ay, ſuch a pleasure, as incaged birds  
Conceive, when after many moody thoughts,  
At laſt by notes of houſhold harmony,  
They quite forget their loſs of liberty.

*Shakespear's Third Part of King Henry VI.*

For as theſe tow'rs our bodies do incloſe,  
So our ſouls prisons verily are thoſe ;  
Our bodies ſtopping that celeſtial light,  
As theſe do hinder our exterior ſight :  
Whereon death ſeizing, doth diſcharge the debt,  
And us at bleſſed liberty doth ſet.

*Drayton's Jane Grey to Gildford Dudley.*

— Captivity,

— Captivity,

That comes with honour, is true liberty.

*Maffinger and Field's Fatal Dozery.*

— How like

A prison's to a grave ! when dead, we are  
 With solemn pomp brought thither ; and our heirs,  
 Masking their joy in salfie dissembled tears,  
 Weep o'er the hearse : but earth no sooner covers  
 The earth brought thither, but they turn away  
 With inward smiles, the dead no more remember'd :  
 So enter'd into a prison.

*Maffinger's Maid of Honour.*

O that I were no farther sensible  
 Of my mis'ries than you are ! you like beasts  
 Feel only stings of hunger, and complain not  
 But when you're empty : But your narrow souls,  
 If you have any, cannot comprehend  
 How insupportable the torments are,  
 Which a free and noble soul made captive, suffers :  
 Most mis'able men ! and what am I then,  
 That envy you ? fetters though made of gold,  
 Express base thraldom ; and all delicates  
 Prepar'd by Median cooks for epicures,  
 When not our own, are bitter quilts fill'd high  
 With goslamire and roses ; cannot yield  
 The body soft repose, the mind kept waking  
 With anguish and affliction.

*Maffinger, Ibid.*

Why should we murmur to be circumscrib'd,  
 As if it were a new thing to wear fetters ?  
 When the whole world was meant but to confine us ;  
 Wherein, who walks from one clime to another,  
 Hath but a greater freedom of the prison :  
 Our soul was the first captive, born to inherit  
 But her own chains ; nor can it be discharg'd,  
 Till nature tire with its own weight, and then  
 We are but more undone, to be at liberty.

*Shirley's Court Secret.*  
 Sweet

Sweet fellow pris'ners, 'twas a cruel art  
 The first invention to restrain the wing ;  
 To keep th' inhabitants o'th' air close captive  
 That were created to sky-freedom : surely  
 The merciless creditor took his first light,  
 And prisons their first models from such bird-loops.

*Shirley's Bird in a Cage.*

Let them fear bondage, who are slaves to fear ;  
 The sweetest freedom is an honest heart.

*John Ford's Lady's Trial.*

Death is the pledge of rest, and with one bail,  
 Two prisons quits ; the body, and the jail.

*Bishop King.*

A prison is in all things like a grave,  
 Where we no better privileges have  
 Than dead men ; nor so good. The soul once fled  
 Lives freer now, than when she was cloist'red  
 In walls of flesh ; and though the organs want  
 To act her swift designs, yet all will grant  
 Her faculties more clear, now separate,  
 Than if the same conjunction, which of late  
 Did marry her to earth, had stood in force ;  
 Uncapable of death, or of divorce :  
 But an imprison'd mind, though living, dies,  
 And at one time, feels two captivities :  
 A narrow dungeon which her body holds,  
 But narrow'r body which herself enfolds.

*Bishop King.*

Nature, in spite of fortune, gave us minds,  
 That cannot like our bodies be entrall'd.

*Sir Ralph Freeman's Imperials.*

Dost thou use me as fond children do  
 Their birds, shew me my freedom in a string ;  
 And when thou'lt play'd with me a while, then pull  
 Me back again, to languish in my cage ?

*Sir W. Davenant's Unfortunate Lovers.*

Her sweetness is imprison'd now,

*Like*

Like weeping roses in a still ; and is  
Like them, ordain'd to last by dissolution.

Sir W. Davenant's *Love and Honour.*

— But Oh,

This dismal place brings it again to thought !  
This looks, methinks, much like the dark  
And hidden dwelling of the winds,  
Where storms ingender ; which with sudden blasts  
Make nature tremble, and lay flat  
The stiffeſt piles of art.

*Ibid.*

— Captivity

Is th'inheritance of all things finite ;  
Nor can we boast our liberty, though we  
Are not restrained by strong holds ; when as  
The neig'ring air confines us, and each man  
Is thraldom's perfect emblem : For in all,  
The soul is captive, and the body's thrall.

*Marriage Broker.*

*I N C O N S T A N C Y.*

O fair *Cynthia*, why do others term thee  
Inconstant, whom I've ever found unmoveable ?  
Injurious time ; corrupt manners ; unkind  
Men ! who finding a constancy not to  
Be match'd in my sweet mistress, have christen'd  
Her with the name of wav'ring, waxing, and waning.  
Is she inconstant that keeps a settled  
Course, which since her first creation alters  
Not one minute in her moving ? There is  
Nothing thought more admirable, or commendable  
In the sea, than the ebbing and flowing ;  
And shall the moon, from whom the sea taketh  
This virtue, be accounted fickle for  
Increasing and decreasing ? Flowers in  
Their buds, are nothing worth till they be blown ;  
Nor blossoms accounted till they be ripe  
Fruit : And shall we say then they be changeable,  
For that they grow from seeds to leaves, from leaves

To

To buds, from buds to their perfections ?  
 Then, why be not twigs, that become trees ;  
 Children that become men ; and mornings that  
 Grow to evenings ; term'd wav'ring : For that they  
 Continue not at one stay ? Ay, but *Cynthia*,  
 Being in her fulness, decayeth, as  
 Not delighting in her greatest beauty ;  
 Or with'ring when she should be most honour'd.  
 When malice cannot object any thing,  
 Folly will ; making that a vice, which is  
 The greatest virtue. What thing, my mistress  
 Excepted, being in the pride of her  
 Beauty, and latter minute of her age,  
 That waxeth young again ?

*Lilly's Endimion.*

Ev'n as one heat another heat expel,  
 Or as one nail by strength drives out another ;  
 So the remembrance of my former love,  
 Is by a newer object quite forgotten.

*Shakspear's Two Gentlemen of Verona.*

1. It is the lesser blot, modesty finds ;  
 Women to change their shapes, than men their minds.  
 2. Than men their minds ?  
 'Tis true : Oh heaven ! Were man  
 But constant, he were perfect ; that one error  
 Fills him with faults : makes him run through all sins :  
 Inconstancy falls off, ere it begins.

*Did.*

Now thou hast lov'd me one whole day,  
 To-morrow, when thou leav'st, what wilt thou say ?  
 Wilt thou then antedate some new-made vow ?  
 Or say, that now  
 We are not juss those persons, which we were ?  
 Or, that oaths made in reverential fear  
 Of love and his wrath, any may forswear ?  
 Or, a true death's true marriage's unty,  
 So lovers contract, images of those,  
 Bind but till sleep, death's image, them unloose ?

*Or*

Or your own end to justify,  
 For having propos'd change and falsehood, you  
 Can have no way but falsehood to be true ?

Dr. Donne.

Let us examine all the creatures, read  
 The book of nature through, and we shall find  
 Nothing doth still the same ; the stars do wander,  
 And have their divers influence ; the elements  
 Shuffle into innumerable changes ;  
 Our constitutions vary ; herbs, and trees  
 Admit their frosts, and summer : And why then  
 Should our desires, that are so nimble, and  
 More subtile than the spirits in our blood,  
 Be such staid things within us, and not share  
 Their nat'r'l liberty ? Shall we admit a change  
 In smaller things, and not allow it in  
 What most of all concerns us ?

\*Shirley's Traylor.

There is no musick in a voice,  
 That is but one, and still the same ;  
 Inconstancy is but a name,  
 To fright poor lovers from a better choice.

Joseph Rutter's Shepherds Holiday.

Truth on mens tongues, she says, does seldom sit,  
 But what they rashly swear, they soon forget :  
 She says, they write in sand, when they take oaths,  
 And keep their vows, just as they wear their cloaths,  
 Whilst only they be new, and fresh i'th' fashion ;  
 But once grown old, like words they speak in passion,  
 They lay them by forgot ; and their words leave  
 With wat'ry eyes to wail the faith they gave  
 To their more wat'ry vows ; and then in pride,  
 In scorn's triumphal chariot will they ride  
 Over their spoils ; and tyrannously glory  
 How many female trophies deck their stroy :  
 So quick-heel'd Theseus of two conquests vapour,  
 Poor Ariadne, and the Minotaure ;

And

And leaves same in the labyrinth, to tell  
Of that, or himself, which was beast molt sell:  
So did falie *Jason*, by his vow-breach prove,  
"I'was gain he sought for, not *Medea*'s love.  
Thus slipp'ry streams the yielding bank: do court,  
Then gliding thence, say they but lov'd in sport:  
Thus winds wote flow'rs, but having of their smell  
Robb'd them, fly thence perfum'd to other cells.

Ran

Oh men ! Oh manners ! What a medley's this  
When each man's mind more than face diff'rent is !  
For by forms only we distinguish'd be  
One from another : But ala ! 'To see,  
We vary from ourselves each day in mind,  
Nor know we in ourselves, ourselves to find.

Hon.

In thy fair breast, and once fair soul,  
I thought my vows were writ alone ;  
But others oaths so blurr'd the scroll,  
That I no more could read my own :  
And am I still oblig'd to pay,  
When you had thrown the bond away ?  
Nor must we only part in joy ;  
Our tears as well must be unkind :  
Weep you, that could such truth destroy ;  
And I, that could such falsehood find.  
Yet we may love, but on this diff'rent score,  
You what I am, I what you were before.

You are not, *Cynthia*, better pleas'd than I,  
That you first led the way  
Through this dark night of blind inconstancy,  
And first sound break of day.

Perhaps so soon I could not disengage,  
Having a greater score;  
Some birds will longer hover round the cage,  
Though 'twas their goal before.

Yet sure I meant not long to sit about  
The ashes, when the fire was quite burnt out.

Since now my goaler has my chains unty'd,  
I'll hold my hands no more  
Up at love's barr ; he is condemn'd untry'd,  
That has been burnt before.

Now that heart-sicknes which she gave, protects ;  
'Tis seldom that the same plague twice infects.

Breasts that have known loves cruel slavery,  
Are better fortify'd  
By that experience, than they e'er can be  
By reason, or by pride.

Then blush not, that you quench'd this am'rous flame,  
But blush with me, if we two love again.

*Sir Robert Howard.*

For I'm a schismatick in love ;  
And what makes most abhor it,  
In me does more affection move,  
And I love the better for it.

I vow, I am so far from loving none,  
That I love every one ;  
If fair I must, if brown she be  
She's lovely ; and for sympathy,  
'Cause we're alike, I love her :  
If tall, she's proper ; and if short  
She's humble, and I love her for't :  
Small's pretty, fat is pleasant, ev'ry fort  
Some graceful good discover :  
If young, she's pliant to the sport ;  
And if her visage carry  
Gray hairs and wrinkles, yet I'll court.  
And so turn antiquary.

*Alex. Brome.*

## I N C O N T I N E N C E.

The sight whereof, in his congealed flesh,  
Infix'd such secret fling of greedy lust,  
That the dry wicher'd stock ic 'gan refresh,  
And kindled heat that soon in flame forth burst  
The driest wood in soonest burns to dust.

Spenser's Faery Q

Virtue, as it never will be mov'd,  
'Though lewdnes's court it in a shape of heaven ;  
So lust, though to a radiant angel link'd,  
Will fate itself in a celestial bed,  
And prey on garbage —.

Shakespeare's H

Lust takes never joy in what is due,  
But still leaves known delights, to seek out new.

Daniel's Othavia to Ant

Take this as firmest sense,  
Incontinence will force a continence :  
Heat wafleth heat : and light defaceth light :  
Nothing is spoil'd but by his proper might.

Mansion's Court

Lust's voyage hath, if not this course, this crose :  
Buy ne'er so cheap, your ware comes home with lo

Dekker's Second Part of the Honest W  
Lust is a sprite, which whoso'er doth raille :  
The next man that encounters boldly, lays.

Tourneur's Artho's Tra

Lust carries her sharp whip  
At her own girdle.

Webster's White D

Letchetry scorns to be behoden too :  
For I have known what it receiv'd in a  
Man's house, it hath sent home again nine months  
After, and lain at his door : and therefore  
The more gentleman like sin a great deal,  
Because it takes the longer time of re-payment.

Cupido W'bin

Lust is like an o'er-swol'n river, that breaks  
 Beyond all bounds ; it's a devil bred in  
 The blood, nurs'd in desire, and like the  
 Salamander, lives in continual fire :  
 It sprouteth larger than ivy, which embraceth,  
 Twisteth and entangleth ev'ry one within  
 It's reach ; and makes no choice between the goodliest  
 Cedar, and the stinking'st elder : 'Tis a foul  
 Usurper on the name of love, and reigns  
 With greater dominion than an emp'ror :  
 It is a very lep'rous itch ; it stains,  
 And leaves a fouler spot upon the soul,  
 Than tears can wash away.

*Cupid's Whirligig.*

— Lust, is a vice  
 sooner condemn'd than banish'd : Eas'ly spoke against,  
 At yet 'twill fawn as smoothly on our flesh,  
 As Circe on the Græcian travellers,  
 When she detain'd them in the shape of beasts.

*Mason's Muleasses.*

An old man's ven'ry is very chargeable,  
 Here is much cookery belongs to it.

*Middleton's Mad World my Masters.*

— Uncloath me  
 If sin's gay trappings, the proud livery  
 If wicked pleasure, which but worn, and heated  
 With the fire of entertainment and consent,  
 Ke to Alcides' fatal shirt, tears off  
 Our flesh, and reputation both together ;  
 aving our ulc'rous follies bare and open  
 To all malicious censure.

*Maffinger's Renegads.*

Learn from this example, there is no trust  
 A foundation that is built on lust.

*Maffinger's Duke of Milan.*

Some countries I hear whole lordships are  
 Ent upon a fleshly device ; yet the  
 Yer in the end, had nothing but French

Repentance, and the curse of surgery  
For his money.

*Henry Shirley's Martyred Soldier.*

Wenching ! why 'tis the top branch, the heart, the  
Very soul of pleasure ; I'll not give a  
Chip to be an emperor, and I may  
Not curvet as often as my constitution  
Requires : Letchery is the monarch of  
Delight, whose throne is in the blood ; to which  
All other sins do homage, and bow like  
Serviceable vassals, petty subjects  
In the dominion of the flesh.

*James Shirley's Grateful Servant.*

— Lust is a gilded pill,  
Which sinful nature doth prescribe desire :  
It mocks the sense with pleasure ; but at last,  
• The shining outside leaves a bitter taste.

*Nabb's Tottenham-Court.*

My lord, bad custom is become  
In men a second nature to deceive  
Poor virgins by their flatteries ; look back  
Into your princely honour, call that up  
'To assist the fortress of your mind, assai'd  
By foul unlawful passion : Think how base 'tis,  
'To rob a silly orphan of her dowry ;  
I have no other but my virgin whiteness,  
Left to uphold my fame ; nought but my virtue  
To my inheritance : Should you despoil me  
Of that fair portion by your lust, my memory,  
Would like an early rose-bud by that tempest  
Die on its own stalk blasted.

*Glapthorne's Albertus Wallenstein.*

Note but the end of all your lustful pleasures ;  
All breed diseases, griefs, reproaches foul,  
Consumption of the body, and the soul ;  
Ingenders sorrows and sottishnes ;  
Forgets all prudence, grows most insolent ;  
*Breeds the epilepsy, that falling evil,*  
*Begets murder, makes a man a devil ;*

O'er-

hrows whole families, confounds the just ;  
reth in children illegitimate ;  
ipts all human sweet society :  
various paths of lust are all uneven ;  
leasures dreadful plagues, the scourge of heav'n.

*Richards's Messallina.*

wful lust, immod'rate, often brings  
thing, in the use of lawful things.

*Quarles.*

p the end of the intent, and see  
shame, and fear do lurk where you would walk,  
a pair of serpents in a flow'ry mead :  
ees with pleasure, but with fear doth tread.

*Davenport's City Night-Cap.*

st in reading beauty solemn grows,  
f physicians in anatomy.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

stor, lust ! that leads us with encouragement  
, and when the storm is over, we're  
d with thoughts that more perplex us  
the former : For then we did complain  
ength, but now of weakness. Away, away ;  
ime that I were gone : The modest morn  
blush in the east, as if ashamed to  
foul a ravisher.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cruel Brother.*

hat lust women once, no more endure them ;  
lth, they loath the physick that did cure them.

*Anthony Brewer's Love-Sick King.*

I N D U S T R Y.  
weat of instrustry would dry, and die,  
r the end it works to.

*Shakespear's Cymbeline.*

medies oft in ourselves do lie,  
we ascribe to heav'n. The fated sky  
us free scope ; only doth backward pull  
ow designs, when we ourselves are dull.

*Shakespear's All's well that ends well.*

Shortly his fortune shall be lifted higher ;  
True industry doth kindle honour's fire.

*Shakespear's Cr*

Virtue, though chain'd to earth, will still live fit  
And hell itself must yield to industry.

*Johnson's A*

— Here you look about  
One at another, doubting what to do ;  
With faces, as you trusted to the gods,  
That still fav'd you ; and they can do't : But  
They are not wishings, or base womanish prayer  
Can draw their aids ; but vigilance, council, and  
Which they will be ashamed to forsake.  
'Tis sloth they hate, and cowardice.

*Johnson's C*

Like clocks, one wheel another on must drive ;  
Affairs by diligent labour only thrive.

*Chapman's Revenge for E*

The chiefl action for a man of spirit,  
Is never to be out of action ; we should think  
The soul was never put into the body,  
Which has so many rare and curious pieces,  
Of mathematical motion, to stand still.  
Virtue is ever sowing of her seeds,  
In the trenches for the soldier ; in the wakeful stu  
For the scholar ; in the furrows of the sea  
For men of that profession ; of all which  
Arise and spring up honour.

*Webster's Devil's Law*

See what these times are grown to ; before twenty  
I run'd into the world ; which is indeed  
Much like the art of swimming : He that will attai  
Must fall plump, and duck himself at first,  
That will make him hardy and advent'rous ;  
And not stand putting in one foot, and shiver,  
And then draw th'other after, like a quake-buttoe  
Well, he may make a padier i'th' world,  
*From hand to mouth, but never a brave swimmer,*  
*Borne up by the chin, as I bore up myself,*

With strong industry that never fail'd me ;  
 For he that lies borne up with patrimonies,  
 Looks like a long, great ass, that swims with bladders ;  
 Come but one prick of adverse fortune to him,  
 He sinks, because he never try'd to swim,  
 When wit plays with the billows that choak'd him.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Wit at several Weapons.*

— We have not

Receiv'd into our bosom, and our grace,  
 A glorious lazy drone, grown fat with feeding  
 On others toil ; but an industrious bee,  
 That crops the sweet flow'rs of our enemies,  
 And ev'ry happy evening home returns  
 Loaden with wax, and honey to our hive.

*Maffinger's Great Duke of Florence.*

— Where the victory can reap  
 A harvest crown'd with triumph ; toil is cheap.

*John Ford's Perkin Warbeck.*

If little labour, little are our gains :  
 Man's fortunes are according to his pains.

*Herrick.*

Bind to be rich, be diligent ; move on  
 Like heav'n's great movers that inrich the earth ;  
 Whose moments sloth would shew the world undone ;  
 And make the spring strait bury all her birth.  
 Ich are the diligent, who can command  
 Time, nature's stock : And could his hour-glaſs fall,  
 ould, as for seed of stars, stoop for the ſand ;  
 And by incessant labour gather all.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

Industrious wiſdom often does prevent  
 What lazy folly thinks inevitable :  
 Big ſwelling clouds are by the winds blown o'er ;  
 And threatning storms may dwindle to a ſhow'r.

*Abdicated Prince.*

*I N F A M Y.*

Is when the moon hath comforted the night,  
 And ſet the world in ſilver of her light,

F 3

The

The planets, asterisms, and whole state of heav'n,  
 In beams of gold descending ; all the winds  
 Bound up in caves, charg'd not to drive abroad  
 Their cloudy heads ; an universal peace,  
 Proclaim'd in silence of the quiet earth :  
 Soon as her hot and dry fumes are let loose,  
 Storms and clouds mixing, suddenly put out  
 The eyes of all these glories : 'T he creation  
 Turn'd into chaos, and we then desire  
 For all our joy of life, the death of sleep :  
 So when the glories of our lives, mens loves,  
 Clear consciences, our fames, and loyalties,  
 That did us worthy comfort, are eclips'd ;  
 Grief and disgrace invade us : and for all  
 Our night of life besides, our mis'ry craves  
 Dark earth would ope, and hide us in our graves.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*  
 What grief can be, but time doth make it less ?  
 But infamy, time never can suppress.

*Drayton's Rosamund to Henry.*

We're sorry  
 His violent act has e'en drawn blood of honour,  
 And stain'd our honours,  
 Thrown ink upon the forehead of our state,  
 Which envious sp'rits will dip their pens into  
 After our death ; and blot us in our tombs :  
 For that which would seem treason in our lives,  
 Is laughter when we're dead. Who dares now whisper,  
 That dares not then speak out ; and ev'n proclaim,  
 With loud words, and broad pens, our closest shame.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

Your grace hath spoke like to your silver years  
 Full of confirm'd gravity ; —— for what is it to have  
 A flatt'ring false inscription on a tomb ;  
 And in mens heart reproach ? the bowell'd corps  
 May be seal'd in ; but with free tongue I speak,  
 The faults of great men through their scar-cloths break.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

Shame

ame ever sticks close to the ribs of honour ;  
eat men are never found men after it :  
leaves some ach or other in their names still,  
hich their posterity feels at ev'ry weather.

*Middleton's Mayor of Quinborough.*

breaths most accurst,  
o lives so long, to see his name die first.

*Middleton, Ibid.*

I N G R A T I T U D E.

I am rapt, and cannot  
er the monstrous bulk of this ingratitude  
h any size of words !

Let it go naked, men may see't the better.

*Shakespear's Timon.*

s is the world's soul ;  
the same piece is ev'ry flatt'rer's spirit :  
o can call him his friend,  
it dips in the same dish ? for, in my knowing,  
w has been to this lord as a father,  
kept his credit with his bounteous purse :  
orted his estate ; nay, *Timon's* money  
paid his men their wages. He ne'er drinks,  
*Timon's* silver treads upon his lip ;  
yet, oh, see the monstrousness of man,  
en he looks out in an ungrateful shape !  
does deny him, in respect of his,  
at charitable men afford to beggars.  
gion groans at it !

*Shakespear's Timon.*

it, by ingratitude crack'd,  
uires a firmer cementing than words ;  
he shall find it a much harder work,  
solder broken hearts, than shiver'd glas.

*Chapman's Second Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

the rewards of great employments are,  
e kills in peace, whom fortune spares in war ;  
this is that high grace of kings we seek,  
se favour, and whose wrath consumes alike.

He that doth publick good for multitudes;  
Finds few are truly grateful.

*Marston's Sophonise.*

There's ev'n the general thanks of all aspirers ;  
When they have all a kingdom can impart :  
They write above it still, their own desert.

*Middleton's Mayor of Quinborough.*

— Good Service

To a malicious and ingrateful prince,  
Are rather causes of suspect, than love ;  
And when mens actions do transcend reward,  
They then descend to punishment.

*Glapthorne's Albertus Wallenstein.*

For vicious natures, where they once begin  
To take distaste, and purpose no requital ;  
The greater debt they owe, the more they hate.

*May's Agrippina.*

None are ingrate, who have no favour found.

*E. of Orrery's Mustapha.*

I N J U R Y.

If light wrongs touch me not,  
No more shall great ; if not a few, not many :  
There's nought so sacred with us, but may find  
A sacrilegious person ; yet the thing is  
No less divine, 'cause the prophanes can reach it.

*Johnson's New Inn.*

They that do pull down churches, and deface  
The holiest altars, cannot hurt the Godhead.  
A calm wise man may shew as much true valour,  
Amidst these popular provocations,  
As can an able captain shew security,  
By his brave conduct, through an enemy's country.  
A wise man never goes the peoples way ;  
But as the planets still move contrary  
To the world's motion ; so doth he to opinion :  
He will examine, if those accidents  
Which common fame call, injuries, happen to him  
Deservedly, or no ; come they deservedly ?

They

They are no wrongs then ; but his punishments :  
 undeservedly, and he not guilty ?  
 The doer of them, first should blush, not he.

*Johnson's New Inn.*

the purpose of an injury ; 'tis to vex  
 and trouble me : now nothing can do that  
 o him that's truly valiant. He that is affected  
 With the least injury, is less than it.  
 is but reasonable to conclude  
 hat should be stronger still, which hurts, than that  
 'which is hurt : now, no wickedness is stronger  
 han what opposeth it ; not fortune's self,  
 'hen she encounters virtue, but comes off  
 xth lame and less. Why should a wise man then  
 onfess himself the weaker, by the feeling  
 f a fool's wrong ? There may an injury  
 e meant me ; I may chuse, if I will take it :  
 ut we are now come to that delicacy  
 nd tenderness of sense, we think an insolence  
 Worse than an injury ; bare words worse than deeds :  
 Ve are not so much troubled with the wrong,  
 is with the opinion of the wrong : Like children,  
 Ve are made afraid with vizards. Such poor sounds  
 ls is the lie, or common words of spite,  
 Wise laws thought never worthy a revenge ;  
 And 'tis the narrowness of human nature,  
 Xir poverty, and beggary of spirit,  
 So take exception at these things. He laugh'd  
 at me !

He broke a jest ! a third took place of me !  
 How most ridiculous quarrels are all these ?  
 Votes of a queasy, and sick stomach, labouring  
 With want of a true injury ! the main part  
 If the wrong, is our vice of taking it !

*Johnson, Ibid.*

Though I am tame and bred up with my wrongs,  
 Which are my foster brothers ; I may leap

Like a hand-wolf into my natural wilderness,  
And do an outrage.

*Browne and Fletcher's Maid's Tragedy.*

1. ————— Men of your ranks  
Must put up injuries, and render thanks.
2. He tells you true, it may be our case ;  
Shall we upon complaint of men so base  
Be question'd ? no, cedars, are cedars still ;  
The valley must not dare to climb the hill :  
Poor men must suffer, rich do what they will.

*Dauborne's Poor Man's Comfort.*

For evils which are 'gainst another done,  
Repentance makes no satisfaction  
To him that feels the smart.

*Wilkins's Miseries of enforced Marriage.*

I N N O C E N C E.

The lion licks the sores of silly wounded sheep ;  
The dead man's corps may cause the crocodile to weep ;  
The waves that waste the rocks refresh the rotten reeds :  
Such ruth the wrack of innocence in cruel creatures  
breeds.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

What stronger breast-plate than a heart untainted ?  
Thrice is he arm'd, that has his quarrel just ;  
And he but naked, though lock'd up in steel,  
Whose conscience with injustice is corrupted.

*Shakespear's Second Part of K. Hen. VI.*

"Tis a knavish piece of work ; but what of  
That ? your majesty, and we that have free  
Souls, it touches us not : let the gall'd jade  
Winch, our withers are unwrung.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

A just man cannot fear ;  
Not, though the malice of traducing tongues,  
The open vastness of a tyrant's ear,  
The senseless rigour of the wretched laws,  
Or the red eyes of strain'd authority,

Should,

old, in a point meet all, to take his life;  
innocency is armour 'gainst all these.

*Johnson's Postaster.*

innocence the sacred amulet  
infest all the poisons of infirmity,  
all misfortunes, injury and death!  
it makes a man in tune still in himself:  
from the hell to be his own accuser,  
in quiet, endless joys enjoying;  
trifles, nor no sedition in his pow'rs:  
notion in his will against his reason;  
hoisted 'gainst thought, nor as 'twere in the confines  
wishing and repenting, doth possess  
a wayward and tumultuous peace;  
all parts in him friendly and secure:  
ful of all best things in all worst seasons,  
can with ev'ry wish, be in their plenty;  
in, the infectious guilt of one foul crime,  
robs the free content of all our time.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*  
t innocence is not enough to save,  
are good, and greatness, fear, and envy have.

*Lord Brooke's Musaphia.*

we no other hope; who bears a spotless breast,  
I want no comfort else, how e'er distrest.

*Dauborne's Poor Man's Comfort.*

— All your attempts  
fall on me, like brittle shafts on armour,  
break themselves; or like waves against a rock  
leave no sign of their ridiculous fury  
oar and splinters: My innocence like these  
stand triumphant, and your malice serve  
or a trumpet, to proclaim my conquest;  
shall you, though you do the worst fate can,  
e'er condemn, affright an honest man.

*Maffinger and Field's Fatal Dowry.*

— Innocence unmov'd  
 At a false accusation, doth the more  
 Confirm itself; and guilt is best discover'd  
 By its own fears.

*Nabbi's Bride.*

We must have doves and serpents in our heart ;  
 But how they must be marshall'd, there's the art :  
 They must agree, and not be far asunder ;  
 The dove must hold the wily serpent under :  
 Their natures teach what places they must keep ;  
 The dove can fly, the serpent only creep.

*Quarles.*

Misfortune may benight the wicked ; she  
 Who knows no guilt, can sink beneath no fear.

*Habington's Queen of Arragon.*

'Tis modesty in sin to practise ev'ry  
 Disguise to hide it from the world :  
 But creatures free from guilt, affect the sun,  
 And hate the dark ; because it hides their innocence.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cruel Brother.*

She ne'er saw courts, yet courts could have undone  
 With untaught looks, and an unpractis'd heart ;  
 Her nets, the most prepar'd could never shun ;  
 For nature spread them in the scorn of art.

She never had in busy cities been ;  
 Ne'er warm'd with hopes, nor e'er allay'd with fears ;  
 Not seeing punishment, could gues's no sin ;  
 And sin not seeing, ne'er had use of tears.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

I'll rather to a punishment submit,  
 Than to the guilt of what may merit it.

*E. of Orrery's Trybun.*

Since still my duty did my actions steer,  
 I'll not disgrace my innocence by fear ;  
 Let I the saving of my life repent :  
 I'll rather bear, than merit punishment.

*E. of Orrery's Muflapha.*  
 — Innocence

— Innocence

onceal'd, is the stol'n pleasure of the gods ;  
 Which never ends in shame, as that of men  
 Both oft-times do : But like the sun breaks forth,  
 When it hath gratify'd another world,  
 And to our unexpecting eyes appears  
 More glorious through its late obscurity.

*Fountain's Rewards of Virtue.*

I N S T R U C T I O N.

ur wanton humour with best council fits ;  
 The sage instructions of the wise man's mouth,  
 To sound harsh musick in the ears of youth.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

to do, were as easy as to know  
 What were good to do, chapels had been churches ;  
 And poor mens cottages, princes palaces.  
 He is a good divine, that follows his  
 Own instructions ; I can easier  
 Each twenty what were good to be done, than  
 To be one of the twenty to follow  
 My own teaching : The brain may devise laws  
 For the blood, but a hot temper leaps o'er  
 A cold decree.

*Shakespear's Merchant of Venice.*

Our voice, our musick when you speak, we give  
 To those who teach the mysteries above,  
 That their persuasion we may soon believe ;  
 For doctrines thrive, when we our teachers love.

*Sir W. Davenant to the Queen.*

J O Y.

— Death, I fear me,  
 Wwooping destruction, or some joy too fine,  
 Too subtle-potent, and too sharp in sweetnes,  
 For the capacity of my rude pow's ;  
 I fear it much, and I do fear besides,  
 That I shall lose distinction in my joys ;  
 Is doth a battle, when they charge on heaps  
 The flying enemy.

*Shakespear's Troilus and Cressida.*

Well therefore did the antique world invent,  
 Th'at justice was a god of sov'reign grace ;  
 And altars unto him, and temples lent,  
 And heav'nly honours in the highest place :  
 Calling him great *Ofyris*, of the race  
 Of th'old *Egyptian* kings, that whilome were ;  
 With feigned colours shading a true case :  
 For that *Ofyris* while he lived here,  
 The justest man alive, and truest did appear.

*Spenser's Fairy Q*

1. Yet some shew pity.
2. I shew it most of all, when I shew justice ;  
 For then I pity those, I do not know ;  
 Which a dismiss'd offence, would after gaul ;  
 And do him right, that answ'ring one foul wrong,  
 Lives not to act another.

*Shakespear's Measure for Men*

May one be pardon'd, and retain th'offence ?  
 In the corrupted currents of this world,  
 Offences gilded hand may shove by justice ;  
 And oft 'tis seen, the wicked prize itself  
 Buy: out the law ; but 'tis not so above :  
 There, is no shuffling ; there, the action lies  
 In his true nature, and we ourselves compell'd,  
 Ev'n to the teeth and forehead of our faults,  
 To give in evidence.

*Shakespear's Ham*

---

The gods  
 Grow angry with your patience : 'Tis their care,  
 And must be yours, that guilty men escape not :  
 As crimes do grow, justice should rouze itself.

*Johnson's Catil*

Just men are only free, the rest are slaves.

*Chapman's Cæsar and Pompey*

---

There's no needle  
 In a sun-dial, plac'd upon his steel,  
 In such a tender posture that doth tremble,

imely dial being held amiss,  
ill shake ever, till you hold it right,  
tender than himself, in any thing,  
he concludes in justice for the state :  
a fever held him, he will shake  
he is signifying any thing of weight,  
uman frailty should misguide his justice.

*Chapman and Shirley's Admiral of France.*  
ey'd Afrea next, with rev'rend brow,  
d in coelestial hue, which best she likes,  
; with her balance, and her sword, to shew  
at first her judgment weighs, before it strikes.

*Daniel's Gaddeffes.*

es urg'd in publick, are made worse ;  
ew of justice aggravates despight.  
aultude, that look not to the cause,  
itify'd, so it seem done by laws.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

one virtue did adorn a king,  
ld be justice ; many great defects  
sil'd thereby : Whereas each virtuous thing  
: who is not just, the world suspects.

*E. of Sterline's Darius.*

at were best for them that do offend,  
did inquire, the answer must be grace ;  
rcy be so large, where's justice place ?

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

tice that makes princes like the gods, draws  
to the senate,  
with impartial balance we may poize  
rimes and innocence of all offenders.  
refence, can chace brib'ry from the laws ;  
it can judge, that hears himself the cause.  
ue, mighty duke, it best becomes our places,  
ve our light from you, the son of virtue :  
t authority, for gain, love or fear,  
its the guilty, and condemns the clear.

*Marston's Insatiate Countess.*

*Justice*

Justice, like lightning, ever should appear  
 'To few mens ruin, but to all men's fear.

*Swenam, the Woman-H*

With an equal scale

He weighs th' offences betwixt man and man ;  
 He is not so sooth'd with adulation,  
 Nor mov'd with tears, to wrest the course of justic  
 Into an unjust current, t' oppressth' innocent ;  
 Nor does he make the laws  
 Punish the man, but in the man the cause.

When just revenge hath a right level made,  
 Home to the head she may the arrow bring ;  
 And when provoked justice draws her blade,  
 Into the fire she will the scabbard fling.  
 Justice and sin should keep an equal race ;  
 If sins do gallop, justice must not pace.

*Aleyn's Henry* <sup>1</sup>

This noble youth, a stranger t' every thing  
 But gallantry ; ignorant in our laws and customs,  
 Has made perchance,  
 In strange severity, a forfeit of himself ;  
 But should you take it,  
 The gods when he is gone, will sure revenge it :  
 If from the stalk you pull this bud of virtue,  
 Before it has spread, and shewn itself abroad,  
 You do an injury to all mankind ;  
 And publick mischief, cannot be private justice.

*Suckling's Gal*

The miser's gold, the painted cloud  
 Of titles, that make vain men proud ;  
 The courtier's pomp, or glorious scar  
 Got by a soldier in the war ;  
 Can hold no weight with his brave mind,  
 That studies to preserve mankind.

*Sir W. Davenant's News from Plym*

T

Thou may'st not these condemn, and those absolve.

Justice, when equal scales she holds, is blind;

Nor cruelty, nor mercy change her mind :

When some escape for that which others die,

Mercy to those, to these is cruelty.

A fine and slender net the spider weaves,

Which little and slight animals receives ;

And if she catch a common bee or fly,

They with a piteous groan and murmur die ;

But if a wasp or hornet she entrap,

They tear her cords, like Sampson, and escape :

So like a flie, the poor offender dies ;

But like the wasp, the rich escapes, and flies.

*Denham*

Justice must be from violence exempt ;

But fraud's her only object of contempt :

Fraud in the Fox, force in the lion dwells ;

But justice both from human hearts expells ;

But he's the greatest monster, without doubt,

Who is a wolf within, a sheep without.

*Denham.*

---



---

K I N G S.

**A**ND since the definition of a king,

Is for to have of people governance,

Address thee first, above all other thing,

To put thy body to such ordinance,

That thy virtue, thine honour may advance ;

For how should princes govern their regions,

That cannot duly guide their own persons ?

*Sir David Lindsay.*

Among all other pastime and pleasure,

Now in thine adolescent yeares young,

Wouldst thou each day study but half an hour

The regiment of princely governing ;

To thy people it were a pleasant thing :

VOL. II.

G

There

There might'st thou find thine own vocation,  
How thou should'st use the scepter, sword, and crown.  
*Sir David Lindsay.*

Let justice mix'd with mercy them amend ;  
Have thou their hearts, thou haft enough to spend :  
And by the contrair, thou'rt but king of bone,  
From time that their heartes, are from thee gone.

Bid.

Abuse of pow'r abaseth princes all.  
In throne on earth, a prince as god doth sit ;  
And as a god, no justice should omit.

*Mirror for Magistratu.*

Right is of itself most strong ;  
No kingdom got by cunning, can stand long.

*Marlo's Lust's Dominion.*

1. But who dares tell a prince he goes aside ?
2. His conscience best, if wisdom were his guide :
1. But they are great, and may do what they will :
2. Great, if much good ; not great, if they do ill :
1. But we must yield to what princes will have.
2. He is no prince, that is affection's slave.
1. Be what he will, his pow'r is over-strong.
2. Heav'ns will not suffer sin to flourish long.

*Brandon's Oceania.*

'Tis greater care, to keep, than get a crown.  
Virtue doth raise by small degrees you see :  
Where in a moment fortune casts us down.  
And surely those that live in greatest place,  
Must take great care, to be such as they seem :  
They are not princes, whom sole titles grace ;  
Our princely virtues, we should most esteem.

*Brandon's Oceania.*

The love of kings is like the blowing of  
Winds, which whistle sometimes gently among  
The leaves, and straightway turn the trees up by  
The roots ; or fire, which warmeth afar off,  
And burneth near hand ; or the sea, which makes  
Men hoist their sails in a flattering calm,

And

And to cut their masts in a rough storm. They  
 Place affection by times, by policy,  
 By appointment; if they frown, who dares call  
 Them unconstant? if bewray secrets, who  
 Will term them untrue? if they fall to other  
 Loves, who trembles not, if he call them unfaithful?  
 In kings there can be no love, but to queens:  
 For as near must they meet in majesty,  
 As they do in affection.  
 It is requisite to stand aloof from  
 King's love, *Jove*, and lightning.

*Lilly's Alexander and Campaspe.*

Kings are earth's gods: In vice their law's their will;  
 And if *Jove* stray, who dares say, *Jove* doth ill

*Shakespear's Pericles.*

It is the curse of kings, to be attended  
 By slaves, that take their humours for a warrant,  
 To break into the bloody house of life;  
 And, on the winking of authority,  
 To understand a law, to know the meaning  
 Of dang'rous majesty; when, perchance it frowns  
 More upon humour, than advis'd respect.

*Shakespear's King John.*

Why doth the crown lie there upon his pillow,  
 Being so troublesome a bed-fellow?  
 O polish'd perturbation! golden care!  
 That keep't the ports of slumber open wide  
 To many a watchful night: Sleep with it now!  
 Yet not so sound, and half so deeply sweet,  
 As he, whose brow, with homely biggen bound,  
 Snores out the watch of night. O majesty,  
 When thou dost pinch thy bearer, thou dost fit  
 Like a rich armour worn in heat of day,  
 That scalds with safety!

*Shakespear's Second Part of King Henry IV.*

When the Romans first did yield themselves  
 To one man's pow'r, they did not mean their lives,

Their fortunes and their liberties should be  
His absolute spoil, as purchas'd by the sword.

*Johnson's Sejanus.*

Men are deceiv'd, who think there can be thrall  
Beneath a virtuous prince. Wish'd liberty  
Ne'er lovelier looks than under such a crown.  
But, when his grace is merely but lip-good ;  
And that, no longer than he airs himself  
Abroad in publick ; there, to seem to shun  
The strokes and stripes of flatt'lers, which within  
Are lechery unto him, and so feed  
His brutish sense with their afflicting sound ;  
As, dead to virtue, he permits himself  
Be carry'd like a pitcher by the ears,  
To ev'ry act of vice : this is a case,  
Deserves our fear ; and doth presage the nigh  
And close approach of blood, and tyranny.

*Johnson's Sejanus.*

She tells him first, that kings  
Are here on earth the most conspicuous things :  
'That they, by heav'n, are plac'd upon his throne,  
To rule like heav'n ; and have no more their own,  
As they are men, than men : That all they do,  
'Though hid at home, abroad is search'd into :  
And being once found out, discover'd lies  
Unto as many envies there, as eyes :  
That princes, since they know it is their fate,  
Oft-times to have the secrets of their state  
Betray'd to fame ; should take more care, and fear  
In publick acts, what face and form they bear.

*Johnson on King James.*

For though by right, and benefit of times,  
He own'd their crowns, he would not so their crimes :  
He knew, that princes who had sold their fame  
'To their voluptuous lusts, had lost their name :  
And that no wretch was more unblest than he,  
Whose necessary good 'twas now to be

An

An evil king : And so must such be still,  
Who once hath got the habit to do ill.

*Johnson on King James.*

He knew, that those, who would with love command,  
Must with a tender, yet a stedfast hand  
Sustain the reins ; and in the check forbear  
To offer cause of injury, or fear :  
That kings, by their example, more do sway,  
Than by their pow'r ; and men do more obey,  
When they are led, than when they are compell'd.

*Ibid.*

Good princes soar above their fame ;  
And in their worth  
Come greater forth,  
Than in their name.

*Johnson's Masques.*

Princes that would their people should do well,  
Must at themselves begin, as at the head ;  
For men, by their example, pattern out  
Their imitations, and regard of laws :  
A virtuous court a world to virtue draws.

*Johnson's Cyn'lia's Revels.*

That prince doth high in virtue's reck'ning stand ;  
That will intreat a vice, and not command.

*Chapman's Bussy D'ambv's.*

What monstrous humours feed a prince's blood ;  
Being bad to good men, and to bad men good.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

Tell your king, that he neglects  
Old friends for new ; and sets his soothed ease  
Above his honour ; marshals his policy  
In rank before his justice ; and his profit  
Before his royalty : His humanity gone,  
To make me no repayment of mine own.

*Ibid.*

When sovereign princes dare  
Do injury to those that live beneath them,  
They turn worth pity, and their pray'rs ; and 'tis

In the free pow'r of those whom they oppress  
 'To pardon 'em : Each soul has a prerogative,  
 And privilege royal, that was sign'd by heav'n.

*Chapman and Shirley's Admiral of France.*

For great men over-grac'd, much rigour use ;  
 Presuming fav'rites discontentment bring ;  
 And disproportions harmony do break :  
 Minions too great, argue a king too weak.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

For tho' this bounty, and this lib'r alnes,  
 A glorious virtue be ; it better fits  
 Great men than kings : Who giving in excess,  
 Give not their own, but other's benefits :  
 Which calls up many's hopes, but pleasures less ;  
 Destroying far more love, than it begets.  
 For justice is their virtue. — That alone  
 Makes them fit sure, and glorifies the throne.

*Ibid.*

We see, although the king be head,  
 The state will be the heart : This sov'reignty  
 Is but in place, not pow'r ; and governed  
 By th' equal sceptre of necessity :  
 And we have seen more princes ruined  
 By their immod'rate fav'ring privately,  
 Than by severity in general :  
 For best he's lik'd, that is alike to all.

*Ibid.*

Which, to himself, made him with grief inveigh  
 Against diftemper'd kings : who often are  
 Ill warrant for their own affairs ; and weigh  
 Their lusts more than their dignity by far :  
 And what a misery they have, that sway  
 Their great design ; what danger, and what care :  
 And often must be forc'd, b'ing at their becks,  
 To crack their reputation, or their necks ?

*How*

How their high favours like as fig-trees are,  
 That grow upon the sides of rocks ; where they  
 Who reach their fruit, adventure must so far,  
 As t' hazard their deep downfal and decay :  
 Their grace not fix'd ; but as a blazing star,  
 Burns out the present matter, and away :  
 And how the world could too well witness bear,  
 That both their loves and hates like dang'rous were.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

And while they live, we see their glorious actions  
 Oft wrested to the worst ; and all their life,  
 Is but a stage of endless toil and strife,  
 Of tumults, uproars, mutinies, and factions ;  
 They rise with fear, and lie with danger down :  
 Huge are the cares, that wait upon a crown.

*E. of Sterline's Darius.*

O stormy state of kings, vain mortals choice,  
 The glorious height, whence greatness groans to fall !  
 Ah ! we, who courting fame, do hunt each voice,  
 To seem but sov'reign, must be slaves to all :  
 Yet blown like bladders, with ambition's wind,  
 On envy'd scepters weakly we rely ;  
 And whilst swoln fancies do betray the mind,  
 Not only th' earth, but heav'ns themselves defy.  
 Whilst lofty thoughts tumultuous minds do toss,  
 Which are puff'd up with popular applause ;  
 A state extended by our neighbour's los,  
 For further trouble, but procures a cause.  
 If fortune's dark eclipse cloud glory's light,  
 Then what avails that pomp, which pride doth  
 claim ?  
 A mere illusion, made to mock the sight,  
 Whose best was but the shadow of a dream.  
 Of glassy scepters, let frail greatness vaunt ;  
 Not scepters, no, but reeds, which rais'd up, break ;  
 And let eye-flatt'ring shews our wits enchant,  
 All perish'd are, ere of their pomp men speak.

Those golden palaces, those gorgeous halls,  
 With furniture superfluously fair ;  
 Those stately courts, those skie-encountring walls,  
 Do vanish all like vapours in the air.  
 O what affliction jealous greatness bears,  
 Which still must travel to hold others down ;  
 Whilst all our guards not guard us from our fears,  
 Such toil attends the glory of a crown !  
 Our painted pleasures but apparel pain :  
 We spend our nights in fear, our days in dangers ;  
 Sparks shot by stars, slaves bound to fortune's reign :  
 Though known to all, yet to ourselves but stranget.  
 A Golden crown doth cover leaden cares ;  
 The scepter cannot lull their thoughts asleep,  
 Whose souls are drown'd with floods of cold despairs ;  
 Of which, base vulgars cannot sound the deep.  
 The bramble grows, altho' it be obscure,  
 Whilst lofty cedars feel the blust'ring winds ;  
 And mild plebeian souls may live secure,  
 Whilst mighty tempests toss imperial minds.  
 What are our days but dreams ? our reign a glance ?  
 Whilst fortune's sever makes us rage and rave,  
 Which with strange fits doth to a height advance ;  
 Till, e're pain us, we first our life must leave.  
 For glori'ring greatness by ambition lov'd,  
 I was the wonder of all gazing eyes ;  
 But free from shadows, real essence, prov'd,  
 States just proportion ruin only tries.

*K. of Sterline's Darius*

Kings, govern people ; over-rack them not :  
 Fleece us, but do not clip us to the quick :  
 Think not with good, and ill, to write, and blot :  
 The good doth vanish, where the ill doth stick :  
 Hope not with trifles to grow popular ;  
 Wounds that are heal'd, for ever leave a scar.

*Lord Brooke's Alaham.*

Kings for their safety, must not blame mistrust ;  
 Nor for surmises, sacrifice the just.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Ah hum'rous kings ! how are you tost'd, like waves,  
 With breaths, that from the earth beneath you move ;  
 Observed, and betray'd ; known, and undone ;  
 By being nothing, unto all things won.  
 Frail man ! that wo'st misfortune in thy wit ;  
 By giving thy made idol leave to fashion  
 Thy ends to his. For mark, what comes of it :  
 Nature is lost, our being only chance,  
 Where grace alone, not merit, must advance.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Like as strong winds do work upon the sea,  
 Stirring, and toiling waves to war each other ;  
 So princes do with peoples humours play :  
 As if confusion were the scepter's mother.  
 But crowns, take heed ; when humble things mount high,  
 The winds oft calm, before those billows lie.

*Lord Brooke's Alabam.*

Oh happy men ! that know not, or else fear  
 This second slipp'ry place of honours steep ;  
 Which we with envy get, and danger keep.  
 Unhappy state of ours, wherein we live ;  
 Where doubts give laws, which never can forgive :  
 Where rage of kings not only ruins be,  
 But where their very love works misery.  
 For princes humours, are not like the glass,  
 Which in it shews what shape, without remain,  
 And with the body go, and come again :  
 But like the wax, which first bears but his own,  
 Till it the seal in easy mould receive,  
 And by th' impression then, is only known.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Let him account his bondage from that day,  
 That he is with a diadem invested ;  
 A glitt'ring crown hath made this hair so gray,  
 Within whose circle he is but arrested :  
 To true content, this is no certain way ;  
 With sweeter cates the mean estate is feasted :

For when his proud feet scorn to touch the mold,  
His head's a pris'ner in a gaol of gold.

In numb'ring subjects, he but numbers care ;  
And when with shouts the people do begin,  
Let him suppose, th' applause but prayers are,  
'T hat he may 'scape the danger he is in ;  
Wherein t' adventure he so boldly dares :  
'T he multitude hath multitudes of sin ;  
And he that first doth cry, God save the king,  
Is the first man, him evil news doth bring.

Lost in his own, misled in others ways,  
Sooth'd with deceits, and fed with flatteries ;  
Himself displeasing, wicked men to please ;  
Obey'd no more than he shall tyrannize ;  
'The least in safety, being most at ease ;  
With one friend winning many enemies :  
And when he sitteth in his greatest state,  
'They that behold him most, bear him most hate.

*Drayton's Barons' War.*

One crown is guarded with a thousand swords :  
To mean estates, mean sorrows are but shewn ;  
But crowns have care, whose workings be unknown.

*Drayton's Dudley to Jane Grey.*

While kings are strong,  
What they'll but think, and not what is, is wrong :  
Passion is reason, when it speaks from might.  
I tell thee, man ; nor kings, nor gods exempt,  
They both grow pale, if once they find contempt.

*Marsden's Sophonisba.*

Why man, I never was a prince till now.  
"T is not the bared pate, the bended knee,  
Gilt tip, slaves, *Tyrian* purple, chains of state,  
Trees of py'd butterflies, that flutter still  
In greatest summer, that confirm a prince :  
"T is not th' unsav'ry breath of multitudes,  
Shouting, and clapping, with consuled din,  
That makes a prince : No, *Lucio*, he's a king,

A true, right king, that dares do ought, save wrong ;  
 Fears nothing mortal, but to be unjust ;  
 Who is not blown up with the flatt'ring puffs  
 Of spungy sycophants ; who stands unmov'd,  
 Despight the jutting of opinion :  
 Who can enjoy himself, maugre the throng,  
 That strive to press his quiet out of him ;  
 Who sits upon Jove's foot-stool, as I do,  
 Adorning, not affecting majesty :  
 Whose brow is wreathed with the silver crown  
 Of clear content : This, *Lucio*, is a king——  
 And of this empire, ev'ry man's posses'd,  
 That's worth his soul.

*Marston's First Part of Antonio and Mellida.*  
 Wretched state of kings ! that standing high ;  
 Their faults are marks, shot at by ev'ry eye.

*Dekker's Match me in London.*  
 Alas ! what are we kings ?  
 Why do you gods place us above the rest,  
 To be serv'd, flatter'd, and ador'd ; till we  
 Believe we hold within our hands your thunder :  
 And when we come to try the pow'r we have,  
 There's not a leaf shakes at our threatenings ?

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Philaster.*  
 That king stands surest, who by's virtue rises  
 More than by birth or blood. That prince is rare,  
 Who strives in youth, to save his age from care.

*Middleton's Phænix.*  
 ——— Misery of princes,  
 That must of force be censur'd by their slaves !  
 Not only blam'd, for doing things are ill ;  
 But, for not doing all, that all men will.

*Webster's White Devil.*  
 The lives of princes, should like dials move ;  
 Whose regular example is so strong,  
 They make the times by them go right, or wrong.

*Webster, ibid.*  
 G 6 And

And what is't makes this bleffed government,  
But a most provident council, who dare freely  
Inform him the corruption of the times ?  
Though some of th' court hold it presumption,  
To instruct princes what they ought to do ;  
It is a noble duty to inform them,  
What they ought to foresee.

*Webster's Dutchess of Malfy.*

Some would think the souls  
Of princes were brought forth by some more weighty  
Cause, than those of meaner persons : They are  
Deceiv'd, there's the same hand to them ; the like  
Passions sway them ; the same reason that makes  
A vicar go to law for a tythe-pig,  
And undo his neighbours, makes them spoil  
A whole province, and batter down goodly  
Cities with the cannon.

*Webster's Dutchess of Malfy.*

— Kings do often grant  
That happiness to others, which themselves do want.

*Dawbome's Poor Man's Comfort*

— That's an unhappy state,  
When kings must fear to love, lest subjects hate.

*Goffe's Courageous Turk.*

Happy's that prince, that ere he rules, shall know,  
Where the chief errors of his state do grow.

*Savernam, the Woman Hater.*

— For a king  
Not to be forced, is a glorious state ;  
But not persuaded, is a dang'rous state.

For tho' the faults of private men, may be  
Stay'd in themselves : A prince's may redound,  
And be reflex'd on thousands : Thus at sea,

Men by a ship-boy's fault are rarely drown'd ;  
But if the pilot shall a fault commit,  
They're cast upon the ground, or sunk, or split.

*Aleyne's Poitiers.*  
Oh

h ! why do princes love to be deceiv'd ?  
 ad ev'n do force abuses on themselves ?  
 heir ears are so with pleasing speech beguil'd ;  
 hat truth they malice, flatt'ry truth account :  
 id their own soul and understanding lost ;  
 o, what they are, to seek in other mens.

Nero.

— Oh the miserable  
 mdition of a prince ! who though he vary  
 ore shapes than *Proteus*, in his mind and manners ;  
 e cannot win an univerſal suffrage,  
 om the many-headed monster, multitude :  
 ke *Æſop*'s foolish frogs, they trample on him,  
 s on a ſeſeless block, if his government be easy ;  
 nd if he prove a ſtork, they croke, and rail  
 gainſt him as a tyrant.

*Maffinger's Emperor of the East.*

— Wherefore pay you  
 his adoration to a ſinful creature ?  
 m flesh and blood, as you are ; ſensible  
 f heat, and cold ; as much a ſlave unto  
 he tyranny of my paſſions, as the meanest  
 f my poor ſubjects. The proud attributes  
 y oil'd-tongue flatt'ry impos'd upon us,  
 s ſacred, glorious, high, invincible,  
 'he deputy of heaven, and in that  
 mniotent ; with all false titles eſe,  
 oin'd to abuse our frailty, though compounded,  
 nd by the breath of ſycophants apply'd,  
 ure not the leaſt fit of an ague in us.  
 Ve may give poor men riches ; conſer honours  
 n undeservers ; raiſe, or ruin ſuch  
 is are beneath us ; and with this puff'd up,  
 mbition would perſuade us to forget  
 'hat we are men : But he that ſits above us,  
 nd to whom, at our utmoſt rate, we are  
 lut pageant properties ; derides our weakness :  
 n me, to whom you kneel, 'tis moſt apparent :

Can.

Can I call back yesterday, with all their aids  
 That bow unto my scepter ? or restore  
 My mind to that tranquillity, and peace  
 It then enjoy'd ? can I make *Eudoxia* chaste ?  
 Or vile *Paulinus* honest ?

*Maffinger's Emperor of the East.*

— I bow, and give  
 My crown, pray take it ; and with it, give me leave  
 To tell you, what it brings the hapless wearer,  
 Beside the out-side glory : For I am  
 Read in the miserable fate of kings.  
 You think it glorious to command, but are  
 More subject than the poorest pays you duty ;  
 And must obey your fears, your want of sleep,  
 Rebellion from your vassals, wounds ev'n from  
 Their very tongues, whose quietness you sweat for ;  
 For whose dear health you waste and fright your  
 Strength to paleness, and your blood into a frost.  
 You are not certain of a friend or servant,  
 'To build your faith upon ; your life is but  
 Your subject's murmur, and your death their sacrifice.

*Sbirley's Politician.*

— When kings leave  
 Their justice, and throw shame upon despisers ;  
 Patience so wounded, turns a fury.

*Shirley's Young Admiral.*

A king that fosters men so dipt in blood ;  
 May be call'd merciful, but never good.

*Sam. Rowley's Noble Spanish Soldier.*

— Oh happy kings  
 Whose thrones are raised in their subjects hearts !

*John Ford's Perkin Warbeck.*

O 'tis our folly, folly, my dear friend,  
 Because we see th' activity of states,  
 'To flatter them with false eternity !  
 Why longer than the dweller lassis the house ?  
 Why should the world be always, and not man ?

*Sure*

Sure Kingdoms are as mortal as their kings,  
And stay but longer for their period.

*Gomersall's Lodovick Sforza.*

'Tis true, indulgency, and flattery,  
Take away the benefit of experience  
From princes ; which ennobles the fortunes  
Of private men.

*Marmyon's Antiquary.*

A prince governs now, which has the name of  
Mercy, as well as pow'r ; which he truly knows,  
And in his first deeds desires to shew on  
You. He does not think he is then like *Jove*  
When he can thunder, but when he can hold  
It in ; not when he is the voice of death,  
But when he sits harmless, with the power  
Of death about him. Revenge, and Torments,  
Executions, are not expressions of a king ;  
But a destruction : He rivals not  
Th' immortal pow'rs, in temples, statues,  
Adoration, but transcendent virtues,  
Divine performances : these are th' additions,  
By which he climbs to heaven, and appears  
A God on earth.

*Killigrew's Conspiracy.*

— 'Tis not enough to be  
But born a prince ; our greatest royalty  
Lies in our acts : If we have greatest parts  
In reverence, let's have so in deserts.

*Baron's Mirza.*

Oh the state of princes !  
How far are we from that security,  
We dreamt of, in th' expectance of our crown ?  
Were foreign dangers nothing, yet we nourish  
Our ruin in our bosom : *Vallenzo* is a traitor,  
So is *Piero* too ; and who is not in this age ?  
It is unsafe not to suspect ourself.

*Sicily and Naples.*

*Reason*

Reason sit still, enthron'd in thine own state ;  
 'Tis passion only ruins kings, not fate.

*Sicily and No*

— The faults kings do,  
 Shine like the fiery beacons on a hill,  
 For all to see, and seeing tremble at :  
 It's not a single ill, which you commit ;  
 What in the subject is a petty fault,  
 Monsters your actions, and's a foul offence ;  
 You give your subjects licence to offend,  
 When you do teach them how.

*Hemmings's Fatal Contr*

Kings arm their subjects, when they break their law  
*Hemmings, I*

'Tis but a dog-like madness in bad kings,  
 For to delight in wounds and murderings.  
 As some plants prosper best, by cuts and blows ;  
 So kings by killing, do encrease their foes.

*Horn*

That prince must govern with a gentle hand,  
 That will have love comply with his command.

Thou art deceiv'd ; 'twas not his hand,  
 But the just hand of heav'n that whips my sins,  
 And through my veins pours out the innocent blood  
 Which I had spilt before ; the hand that holds  
 The equal balance to discern the weight  
 'Twixt princes justice and their tyranny,  
 Measures their blessings and their plagues alike,  
 'To their fair virtues or black infamies ;  
 And makes the horrid acts of murd'rous minds  
 But instruments of plague to punish guilt ;  
 And pay us in the coin with which we hop'd  
 'To buy our glutt'rous surfeits. Such is the state  
 Of prince's privilege, that we may run  
 Into the depth of sin, and uncontrold  
 Pull vengeance on our heads ; while the smooth has  
 Of pest'leant flatt'ry claps us on the back,

*A*

And gives us edge to villany, till they see  
 Mis'ry and desolation close us round ;  
 Then they fly back, and gaze, as on a place  
 Stricken with furious thunder in a storm :  
 When ev'ry vulgar hand has laws, and fear  
 Of prying authority to hold him back,  
 And friendly enemies to upbraid him with  
 His faults, and keep him in the bounds of mercy ;  
 Only our heights bereave us of these helps ;  
 And we areooth'd in vices, till we run  
 Beyond the reach of grace, and stand within  
 The shot of heaviest vengeance, which seldom comes  
 short of our merits.

*Jones's Adrasla.*

Kings rais'd to heav'n, by an unskilful pen ;  
 Scarce look, when made ill gods, so well as men.

*Sir W. Davenant to the King.*

For from the monarch's virtue, subjects take  
 Th' ingredient which does publick virtue make :  
 At his bright beam they all their tapers light,  
 And by his dial set their motion right.

*Sir W. Davenant on the Restoration.*

1. O, you are wise,  
 And constant to yourselves ; had you but any share  
 Of love for me, you would unking me straight,  
 And then teach me a sudden way to be no monster.

2. A monster, sir ! we understand you not.

1. What am I else, that still beneath  
 Two bodies groan, the nat'r'al and the politick  
 By force compounded of most diff'rent things.  
 How wearisome, and how unlucky is

The essence of a king : gentle, yet by  
 Constraint severe ; just in our nature, yet  
 We must dissemble ; our very virtues are  
 Taken from us, only t'augment our sway ?

2. Your judgment is too cruel of yourself.

1. In what's our pity, or our kindness more  
 Express'd, than when we father other's crimes ?

As if it were a great prerogative  
 'To make the guilty safe. Our wealth serves  
 'To keep men: hopes in pay: only happy  
 When we can purchase friends, because they f  
 And ease the glorious torment of our power.

*Sir IV. Davenant's Fair*

Kings are but royal slaves, and pris'ners too;  
 They always toil, and always guarded go.

*Alexand*

Henceforth, sir, be every body's king;  
 And then you are yourself: I lend equal ears  
 'To what all say: and like a skilful chymist  
 Draw the quick spirit off from ev'ry council,  
 And from your wife breast breath it as your ow

*Sir R. Howard's Great*

The gods that in my fortunes were unkind;  
 Gave me not scepters, nor such gilded things  
 But whilst I wanted crowns, enlarg'd my mind  
 'To despise scepters, and dispose of kings.

*Sir R. Howard's Indis*

And when the crown's once gain'd, there needs  
 Crimes change their natures then, or men chan

*Sir R. Howard's Bi*

For nothing can old monarchs more offend;  
 'Than when their successors we much commend

*E. of Overy's A*

What poor things are kings!  
 What poorer things are nations to obey  
 Him, whom a petty passion does command?  
 Fate, why was man made so ridiculous?  
 Oh I am mortal. Men but flatter me.  
 Oh fate! Why were not kings made more than  
 Or why will people have us to be more?  
 Alas! we govern others, but ourselves  
 We cannot rule; as our eyes that do see  
 All other things, but cannot see themselves.

*Fountain's Rewards*

You hate a prince, unless he'll tamely bear  
 Partners in pow'r ; let senates have a share.  
 Where laws, and domineering senates reign,  
 Princes are slaves in purple, knaves in grain ;  
 Sword-bearers to a many-headed lord,  
 Mean the crowd, and weak upon record :  
 For ev'ry law made by the state, implies,  
 That princes are defective, senates wise.

*Crown's Caligula*

*K I S S E S.*

I prophane with my unworthy hand  
 This holy shrine, the gentle fine is this ;  
 My lips, two blushing pilgrims, ready stand,  
 To smooth the rough touch with a tender kiss.

*Shakespear's Romeo and Juliet.*

— Then kiss'd me hard,  
 — if he pluck'd up kisses by the roots,  
 That grew upon my lips.

*Shakespear's Othello.*

— The kiss,  
 Which at the face began, transplanted is  
 Once to the hand, since to th'imperial knee,  
 Now at the papal foot delights to be.  
 Kings think that the nearer way, and do  
 Life from the foot ; lovers may do so too.

*Dr. Donne.*

— We'll point our speech  
 With am'rous kissing, kissing-commas, and ev'n suck  
 The liquid breath from out each others lips.

*Marston's First Part of Antonio and Mellida.*

He kiss'd her with that greediness of affection,  
 — if his lips had been as red as yours,  
 Look'd still when he would be black in th'mouth,  
 Like boys with eating hedge-berries

*Middleton's More Diffemblers besides Women.*  
 Kiss the tear from her lip, you'll find the rose  
 The sweeter for the dew.

*Webster's Devil's Law Case.*  
 kiss

Kiss you at first, my lord ! 'tis no fair fashion,  
Our lips are like rose-buds, blown with mense-bre  
They lose both sap and favour.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Mad*

— May I taste

The nectar of her lip ? I do not give it  
The praise it merits : Antiquity is too poor  
To help me with a simile t'express her :  
Let me drink often from this living spring,  
To nourish new invention.

*Maffinger's Emperor of A*

— Never man before

More blest ; nor like this kiss hath been another  
But when two dangling cherries kiss'd each othe  
Nor, ever beauties like, met at such closes,  
But in the kisses of two damask roses.

Oh, how the flow'rs prest with their treadings or  
Strove to cast up their heads to look upon them !  
How jealously the buds that so had seen them,  
Sent forth the sweetest smells to slep between the  
As fearing the perfume lodg'd in their pow'rs,  
Once known of them, they might neglect the a  
How often wish'd *Amyntas* with his heart,  
His ruddy lips from hers might never part ;  
And that the heav'ns this gift were then bequeal  
To feed on nothing, but each others breathing.

*Brown's P*

Whose kisses raise between them such a fire,  
That should the *Phœnix* see, he to expire  
Would shun the spicy mountain ; and so take  
Himself between their lips, a grave to make.

Now you that taste of *Hymen's* cheer,  
See that your lips do meet so near,  
That cockles may be tutor'd there.

is kiss; wo' you be gone?  
 at least allows me one:  
 at this? Pretty one stay,  
 I'll take that kiss away,  
 in a second; and that too  
 wipes off; so will we go  
 bers that the stars out-run,  
 he atoms in the sun:  
 gh we kiss till *Phœbus*' ray  
 he seas, and kissing stay  
 bright beams return again;  
 in of all but one remain:  
 or one, good manners call,  
 good manners, grant me all.  
 is all? They but fore-run  
 duty to be done:  
 ould you of that minstrel say  
 yes his pipes, and will not play?  
 t are blossoms in their prime,  
 en not in harvest time?  
 are buds that ne'er disclose  
 g'd-for sweetness of the rose?  
 to a lover's guest  
 tations, not the feast.

*Randolph.*

hile she sleeps, gods do descend, and kiss;  
 nd all others breath, but borrow this.

*Cartwright's Siege.*

for practice sake  
 your woman? Lord, how lady's lips  
 leness, and will be busy'd, when  
 lies fallow; and rather than want action,  
 within themselves, an't be t'enjoy  
 poor pleasure of contemplation!

*Main's City Match.*

Kis

Kiss me, tremble not,  
 Fie, what a *January* lip thou hast !  
 A pair of icicles ! sure, thou hast bought  
 A pair of cast lips of the chaste *Diana's* ;  
 'Thy blood's mere snow-broth, kiss me again. —

*Heming's Fatal Counter*

Kissing, and bussing, differ both in this ;  
 We bus out wantons, but our wives we kiss.

*Herri*

Thus spake she ; and with fix'd continu'd sight,

'The duke did all her bashful beauties view ;  
 Then they with kisses seal'd their sacred plight ;

Like flow'r's still sweeter as they thicker grew.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gordian*

Her kisses faster, though unknown before,  
 Than blosioms fall on parting spring, she strew'd ;  
 Than blosioms sweeter, and in number more.

*Hi*

1. What's to do ? 2. I must blush a while.
1. Blushes are for the morning of love ; we  
 I have travell'd many tedious hours since that,  
 And without any refreshment, except  
 Baiting now and then a kiss : Those lips are  
 Delightful places, but not the end of the journey.

*Crown's City Politicks*

*K N O W L E D G E.*

Through knowledge we behold the world's creation ;  
 How in his cradle first he soffred was ;  
 And judge of nature's cunning operation,  
 How things she formed of a formless mass :  
 By knowledge we do learn our selves to know ;  
 And what to man, and what to God we owe.

*Spenser.*

Why did my parents send me to the schools,  
 That I with knowledge might enrich my mind ;  
 Since the desire to know, first made men fools,  
 And did corrupt the root of all mankind ?

God's hand, had written in the hearts  
of first parents, all the rules of good ;  
their skill infus'd, surpass'd all arts  
ever were before, or since the flood :

In their reason's eye was sharp and clear,  
an eagle's can behold the sun,  
we approach'd th' eternal light as near  
intellectual angels could have done ;

To them the sp'rit of lies suggests,  
they were blind, because they saw not ill ;  
th'd into their incorrupted breasts  
a wish, which did corrupt their will.

Same ill, they straight desir'd to know ;  
ill being nought, but a defect of good,  
it's works the devil could not show,  
man, their lord, in his perfection stood.

emselves were first to do the ill,  
by thereof the knowledge could attain ;  
, that knew not poison's pow'r to kill,  
by tasting it, himself was slain.

By tasting of that fruit forbid,  
they sought knowledge, they did error find ;  
esir'd to know, and ill they did ;  
give passion eyes, made reason blind.

Their minds did first in passion see  
wretched shapes of misery and woe,  
Ines, of shame, of poverty ;  
then their own experience made 'em know.

Grew reason dark, that she no more  
the fair forms of good and truth discern ;  
became, who eagles were before,  
as they got by their desire to learn.

But

But we, their wretched off-spring, what do we ?

Do not we still taste of the truth forbid ?  
While with fond fruitless curiosity,

In books profane, we seek for knowledge hid ?

What is this knowledge, but the alcy-stoll'n fire,

For which the thief still chain'd in ice doth sit ;  
And which the poor rude satyr did admire,

And needs would kiss, but burnt his lips with it.

What is it, but the cloud of empty rain,

Which when *Jesus*'s guel embrac'd, he monsters got  
Or the false pail, which oft being fill'd with pain,  
Receiv'd the water, but retain'd it not ?

In fire, what is it, but the fiery coach,

Which the youth sought, and sought his death withal  
Or the boy's wings, which when he did approach  
The sun's hot beams, did melt and let him fall ?

And yet, alas ! when all our lamps are burn'd,

Our bodies wailed, and our spirits spent ;

When we have all the learned volumes turn'd,

Which yields mens wit both help and ornament ;

What can we know, or what can we discern,

When error clouds the windows of the mind ?

The divers forms of things how can we learn ?

That have been ever from our birth-day blind ?

Sir John Davies

— Another's knowledge

Apply'd to my instruction, cannot equal

My own foul's knowledge, how to inform ales ;

The sun's rich radiance shot through waves most fair,

Is but a shadow to his beams i'th' air ;

His beams that in the air we so admire,

Is but a darknes to his flaming fire ;

In fire his fervor but a vapour flies,

To what his own pure bosom rarifies :

ie almighty wisdom, having given  
man within himself an apter light  
de his acts, than any light without him ;  
ng nothing, not in all things equal :  
is a fault in any that depend  
ers knowledge, and exile their own.

*Chapman and Shirley's Admiral of France.*

the soul, with all her might,  
her celestial forces strain,  
she may attain the light  
atures wonders ; which remain  
from our eyes ! we strive in vain  
c out things that are unsure :  
iences to seem profound,  
live so deep, we find no ground ;  
more knowledge we procure,  
re it doth our minds allure,  
ysterys the depth to found :  
our desires we never bound ;  
by degrees, thus drawn on still,  
memory may not endure ;  
the tubs which *Danaus*' daughters fill,  
ink no oftner, than constrain'd to spill.

*E. of Sterline's Cræsus.*

nd of man, is this world's true dimension ;  
knowledge is the measure of the mind :  
he mind, in her vast comprehension,  
ins more worlds than all the world can find :  
ledge doth itself far more extend,  
l the minds of man can comprehend.

*Lord Brooke on Human Learning.*

ledge kindles calentures in some,  
others icy opium.  
as true, is that profession then,  
ou do use to make ; that you know man.

*Dr. Donne.*

There's nothing makes man feel his miseries,  
But knowledge only ; reason, that is plac'd  
For man's director, is his chief afflictor.

*Middleton's Meyer of Quisling*

Those only may be truly said to know,  
Whose knowledge, pays their country what they owe

*Lady Almon*

Before by death, you never knowledge gain ;

For to encrease your knowledge you must dye :

Tell me, if all the learning be not vain,

On which we proudly in this life rely ?

Is not the learning which we knowledge call,

Our own but by opinion, and in part ?

Not made intirely certain, nor to all ;

And is not knowledge but disputed art ?

And tho' a bad, yet 'tis a forward guide ;

Who, vexing at the shortness of the day,

Doth, to o'ertake swift time, still onward ride ;

Whilst we still follow, and still doubt our way.

A guide, who ev'ry step proceeds with doubt ;

Who guessingly her progress doth begins ;

And brings us back where first she led us out,

To meet dark midnight at our restless inn.

It is a plummet to so short a line,

As sounds no deeper than the founder's eyes ;

The people's meteor, which not long can shine,

Nor far above the middle region rise.

This spy from schools gets ill intelligence,

Where art imposing rules, oft gravely errs ;

She steals to nature's closet, and from thence

Brings nought but undecyph'r'd characters.

She doth, like *India's* last discov'r's, boast

Of adding to old Maps ; tho' she has been

But sailing by some clear and open coast ;

Where all is woody, wild, and dark within.

False learning wanders upward more and more;

Knowledge, for such there is in some degree,  
Still vainly, like the eagle, loves to soar,  
Though it can never to the highest see.

For error's mist doth bound the spirit's sight;

As clouds, which make earth's arched roof seem low,  
Restrain the body's eyes: and still when light  
Grows clearer upward, heav'n must higher shew.

And as good men, whose minds tow'rds Godhead rise,

Take heaven's height high'r than they can express;  
So from that height they lower things despise,  
And oft contract earth's littleness to less.

Of this forbidden fruit, since we but gain

A taste, by which we only hungry grow;  
We merely toil to find our study's vain,  
And trust to schools, for what they cannot know.

If knowledge be the coin of souls, 'tis set

Above the standard of each common reign;  
And, like a medal of God's cabinet,  
Is seldom shewn, and soon put up again.

For though in one blest age much sway it bears,

Yet to the next, it oft becomes unknown;  
Unless, like long hid medals, it appears  
In counterfeits, and for deceit be shewn.

If heav'n with knowledge did some one endue

With more than the experience of the dead;  
To teach the living more than life e'er knew  
In schools, where all succession may be bred:

Then, as in courts, mere strangers bashfully

At first their walk tow'rds private doors begin;  
But bolder grow, when those they open spy,  
And, being enter'd, beckon others in:

So to each studious cell, which would appear,  
 Like nature's privy lodgings, my address  
 I first by stealth would make ; but ent'ring there,  
 I should grow bold, and give to all access.  
 Sir W. Davenant's *Philosopher to the Christians*.  
 We, for their knowledge, men inspir'd adore ;  
 Not for those truths they hide, but those they show ;  
 And vulgar reason finds, that none knows more  
 Than that which he can make another know.

Sir W. Davenant, *Ibid.*

If our lives motions theirs must imitate,  
 Our knowledge, like our blood, must circulate.  
 When, like a bridegroom, from the *East*, the sun  
 Sets forth, he thither, whence he came, doth run :  
 Into earth's spungy veins the ocean sinks,  
 Those rivers to replenish, which he drinks :  
 So learning, which from reason's fountain springs,  
 Back to the source, some secret channel brings.  
 'Tis happy, when our streams of knowledge flow  
 To fill their banks, but not to overthrow.

*Denham.*

Though knowledge does beget both joy and love,  
 Yet vice and sorrow too her issue prove ;  
 Press'd with the last, the greatest numbers show ;  
 And the world's seeming mischief i., to know.

Sir R. Howard's *Vestal Virgin*.

For in much wisdom lies much grief ; and those  
 That increase knowledge, but increase their woes.

*Alex. Brome.*

*L A W.*

## L A W.

E have strict statutes, and most biting laws,  
 The needful bits and curbs for headstrong steeds  
 For these nineteen years we have let sleep ;  
 an oe'r grown lion in a cave,  
 is not out to prey : Now, as fond fathers,  
 Sound up the threat'ning twigs of birch,  
 Tick it in their children's sight,  
 r, not to use ; in time the rod's  
 ck'd than fear'd : So our decrees,  
 infliction, to themselves are dead ;  
 ty plucks justice by the nose ;  
 / beats the nurse, and quite athwart  
 decorum.

*Shakespear's Measure for Measure.*  
 not make a scare-crow of the law,  
 : up to fear the birds of prey,  
 t keep one shape, till custom make it  
 arch, and not their terror.

*Shakespear's, Ibid.*

— Since I am free,  
 ; no just law ; let no law make  
 'rong it does, my life her slave :  
 am wrong'd, and that law fails to right me,  
 e king myself, as man was made,  
 : justice that exceeds the law :  
 'ong pafs the pow'r of single valour  
 and expiate ; then be you my king,  
 right, exceeding law and nature :  
 himself is law, no law doth need ;  
 o law, and is a king indeed.

*Chapman's Buffy D'ambois.*

Since her interpretations, and our deeds,  
 Unto a like infinity arise ;  
 As b'ing a science that by nature breeds  
 Contention, strife, and ambiguities :  
 For altercation controversy feeds,  
 And in her agitation multiplies :  
 The field of cavil lying all like wide,  
 Yields like advantage unto either side.

Which made the grave *Castilian* king devise

A prohibition, that no advocate  
 Should be convey'd to th' *Indian* colonies ;  
 Lest their new settling, shaken with debate,  
 Might take but slender root ; and so not rise  
 To any perfect growth of firm estate :  
 For having not this skill how to contend,  
 Th' unnourish'd strife would quickly make an end.

*Daniel on Lord Keeper Egerton.*

Laws, the next pillars be, with which we deal,  
 As sophistries of ev'ly common-weal ;  
 Or rather nets, which people do ask leave,  
 That they to catch their freedoms in, may weave ;  
 And still add more unto the sultan's pow'r,  
 By making their own fraines themselves devour.  
 These *Lesbian* rules, with shew of real grounds,  
 Giving right, narrow ; will, transcendent bounds.

*Lord Brooke's Maxima.*

Since multitude of laws are signs either of  
 Much tyranny in the prince, or much  
 Rebellious disobedience in the subject ;  
 We rather think it fit to study, how  
 'To have our old laws thoroughly executed ;  
 Than to have new statutes cumbrously invented.

*Marston's Fawne.*

You oft call parliaments, and there enact  
 Laws good and wholesome, such as who so break  
 Are hung by the purse or neck : But as the weak

And

ld smaller flies i'the spider's web are ta'en,  
hen great ones tear the web, and free remain ;  
may that moral tale of you be told,  
hich once the wolf related : In the fold  
he shepherds kill'd a sheep, and eat him there ;  
he wolf look'd in, and see'ng them at such cheer,  
as ! quoth he, should I touch the least part  
f what you tear, you would pluck out my heart.  
reat men make laws, that whosoe'er draws blood  
wall dye; but if they murder flocks, 'tis good :  
I go eat my lamb at home, sir.

• Dekker's *Match* see in *London*.

Tell me, what has made thee so melancholy ?  
Why, going to law.  
Why will that make a man melancholy ?  
Yes, to look long upon ink and black  
uckram——I went to law *in anno*  
*quadragesimo secundo*; and I  
Vaded out of it, *in anno sexagesimo tertio*.  
What ! three and twenty years in law ?  
I have known those that have been five and fifty,  
nd all about pullets and pigs.  
May it be possible such men should breathe,  
o vex the terms so much ?  
"Tis food to some,  
ly lord. There are old men at the present,  
hat are so poison'd with th' affectation  
f law-words, having had many suits canvas'd ;  
hat their common talk is nothing but barb'rous  
*stin* : They cannot so much as pray, but  
law, that their sins may be remov'd, with  
*writ of error*, and their souls fetch'd up  
o heaven with a *certiorari*.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

his wretch, that lov'd, before his food, his strife,  
his punishment falls even with his life ;  
is pleasure was vexation, all his bliss.

The torment of another :

Their hurt his health, their starved hope his store ;  
Who so loves law, dies either mad or poor.

*Middleton's Phoenix.*

1. Still in law ?

2. I had not breath'd else now ; 'tis very marrow,  
Very marrow to me, to be in law :  
I had been dead ere this else. I have found  
Such sweet pleasure in the vexations of others,  
That I could wish my years over and over again,  
To see that fellow a beggar ; that bawling knave a  
gentleman :

A matter brought ev'n t'a judgment to day,  
As far as e'er it was, to begin again to-morrow.  
Oh raptures ! here a writ of *demur*,  
There a *procedendo* ; here a *certiorari*,  
There a *capiendo* ; tricks, delays, money-laws !  
I have been a term trotter myself these five  
And forty years ; a goodly time, and a gracious !  
In which space, I have been at least sixteen times  
Beggar'd, and got up again ; and in the mire again,  
That I have sunk again, and yet got up again.  
Nay more, (*in felici horâ* be it spoken)  
You see I am old, yet have at this present,  
Nine and twenty suits in law, and all not worth forty  
shillings.

The pleasure of man is all :

A stake pull'd out of my hedge, there's one :  
I was well beaten, I remember, that's two :  
I took one a bed with my wife, against her will ; that's  
three :

Was call'd cuckold for my labour, that's four ;  
I took another a bed with her, that's five ;  
And then one call'd me wittal, that's the sixth ;  
He kill'd my dog for barking, that's seven ;  
My maid servant was kill'd at that time, eight ;  
My wife miscarry'd with a push, nine :

*Et sic de ceteris.*

I have so vex'd and beggar'd the whole parish  
 With *processes*, *subpoena's*, and such like molestations,  
 They are not able to spare so much ready money  
 From a term, as would set up a new weather cock :  
 The church-wardens are fain to go law  
 With the poor's money : And I so fetch up all the men  
 Ev'ry term-time, that 'tis impossible  
 To be at civil cuckoldry within ourselves,  
 Unless the whole country rise upon our wives.

2. O' my faith a pretty policy.

3. Nay, an excellent stratagem :  
 But of all I most wonder at the continual  
 Substance of thy wit, that having had so  
 Many suits in law from time to time, thou  
 Hast still money to relieve them.

1. Why do you so much wonder at that ? Why this is  
 my course.

My mare and I come up some five days 'fore the term,  
 Here I lodge, as you see, among inns and places  
 Of most receipt ; by which advantage I  
 Dive into the countrymens causes, furnish them  
 With knavish council, little to their profit ;  
 Buzzing into their ears, this course, that writ,  
 This office, that *ultimum refugium* ;  
 As you know I have words enough for the purpose.

2. Enough a conscience in faith.

1. Enough in law, no matter for conscience ;  
 For which busy laborious sweating courtesy,  
 They cannot chuse but feed me with money,  
 By which I maintain mine own suits.  
 Another special trick I have, which is  
 To prefer most of those men to one attorney  
 Whom I affect best ; to answer which kindness of mine,  
 He'll sweat the better in my cause, and do them  
 I'he less good ; take it of my word, I help'd  
 My attorney to more clients the last term,

Than he will dispatch all his life-time: I did it.

*Middleton's Phænix.*

The good needs fear no law;  
It is his safety, and the bad man's awe.

*Massinger, Middleton, and Rowley's Old Law.*

We are of the condition of some great  
Men in office; that desire execution  
Of the laws, not so much to correct offences  
And reform the commonwealth; as to thrive  
By their punishment, and grow rich and fat  
With a clear conscience.

*Sbirley's St. Patrick for Ireland.*

If we offend the law,  
The law may punish us; which only strives  
To take away excess, not the necessity  
Or use of what's indiff'rent: And is made  
Or good or bad by 't's use.

*Nabbs's Covent-Garden.*

---

We see  
Thieves daily hang'd for robberies; yet some  
Go on still in the practice! What a fine  
Is set upon the head of soul adultery,  
And yet our neighbours wives can hardly 'scape us!  
There are laws against extortion, and sad  
Penalties set upon bribes;  
Yet great mens hands have their forefathers itch!  
Prisons are fill'd with bankrupts; yet we see  
How crafty merchants often wrong their creditors,  
And *Londoners* fly to live at *Amsterdam*!

*Richard Brome's English Moor.*

Dead falls the cause, if once the hand be mute;  
But let that speak, the client gets the suit.

*Herrick.*

Your clemency has taught us to believe  
It wise, as well as virtuous, to forgive.  
And now the most offended shall proceed  
*In great forgiving*, till no laws we need:

*For*

For laws slow progresses would quickly end,  
 Could we forgive, as fast as men offend.  
 Revenge of past offences is the cause  
 Why peaceful minds consented to have laws :  
 Yet plaintiffs and defendants much mistake  
 Their cure, and their diseases lasting make ;  
 For to be reconcil'd, and to comply,  
 Would prove their cheap and shortest remedy.  
 The length and charge of law vex all that sue ;  
 Laws punish many, reconcile but few.  
 Intire forgiveness, thus deriv'd from you,  
 Does clients reconcile and factions too.

Sir W. Davenant on the *Restauration*.

Yet since on all war never needful was,  
 Wise *Aribert* did keep the people sure  
 By laws from little dangers ; for the laws  
 Them from themselves, and not from pow'r secure.

Else conquerors, by making laws, o'ercome  
 Their own gain'd pow'r, and leave mens fury free :  
 Who growing deaf to pow'r, the laws grow dumb ;  
 Since none can plead, where all may judges be.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert*.

Strict laws, are like steel bodice, good for growing  
 limbs ;  
 But when the joints are knit, they are not helps,  
 But burdens.

*Fane's Love in the dark.*

For that is made a righteous law by time,  
 Which law at first did judge the highest crime.

E. of Orrery's *Musgrave*.

L E A R N I N G.

Why, all delights are vain ; but that most vain,  
 Which, with pain purchas'd, doth inherit pain ;  
 As painfully to pore upon a book,  
 To seek the light of truth ; while truth the while  
 Doth falsly blind the eye-sight of his look :  
 Light, seeking light, doth light of light beguile ;

So, ere you find where light in darkness lies ;  
Your light grows dark, by losing of your eyes.

Study is like the heav'ns glorious sun,

That will not be deep-search'd with sawcy looks ;  
Small have continual plodders ever won,  
Save base authority from others books.

These earthly godfathers of heaven's lights,

That give a name to ev'ry fixed star,  
Have no more profit of their shining nights,  
Than those that walk, and wot not what they are.  
Too much to know, is to know nought but fame ;  
And ev'ry godfather can give a name.

*Shakespear's Love's Labour's lost.*

His learning favours not the school-like gloss,  
That most consists in echoing words and terms ;  
And soonest wins a man an empty name :  
Nor only long or far-fetch'd circumstance,  
Wrapp'd in the curious gen'ralities of arts :  
But a direct and analytick sum  
Of all the worth and first effects of arts.

*Johnson's Postscript.*

Man must not therefore rashly science scorn,  
But chuse, and read with care ; since learning is  
A bunch of grapes sprung up among the thorns ;  
Where, but by caution, none the harm can miss :  
Nor arts true riches read to understand,  
But shall, to please his taste, offend his hand.

*Lord Brooke on Human Learning.*

Learning was first made pilot to the world,  
And in the chair of contemplation,  
Many degrees above the burning clouds  
He'd in his hand the nine-leaf'd marble book,  
Drawn full of silver lines and golden stars.  
But farther, it was learning's place,  
Till empty outsides, shadows dawb'd with gold  
Pluck'd him down headlong, then he lost his wits,

*And*

nd ever since lives zany to the world ;  
urns pageant-poet, toiler to the press ;  
akes himself cheap, detested, his'd, and stale  
o every bubble and dull groom :  
'ho, for his outsides gawdy, will presume  
o make poor wit a hackney to his pride :  
nd with blunt rowell'd jeits spur-gall his side,  
ill his soul bleed. O, I am more than mad,  
o see mere shadows, censure and controul  
he substance, worthier both in sense and soul.

*Day's Law Tricks.*

earning and arts are theories, no practicks :  
o understand is all they study to ;  
len strive to know too much, too little do.

*Middleton and Rowley's World toss'd at Tennis.*

earning is an addition beyond  
'ability of birth ; honour of blood,  
ithout the ornament of knowledge, is  
ut a glorious ignorance.

*Shirley's Lady of Pleasure.*

hat fab'lous errors learning is attended with ?  
lat'o's five worlds, their sempiternity,  
nthagoras' transmigration, and opinions,  
dgment would blush to father.

*Nabbs's Covent-Garden.*

How does learning flourish now  
*Athens?*

Just as virtue at the court ;  
r with the times affecting ignorance,  
has banish'd true industrious labour thence ;  
d vicious looseness finding none resist,  
is so engross'd the most refined wits,  
d by the terrors of her sensual threats,  
ed such deluding crocodiles in their brains,  
at like the thirsty swift *Egyptian* dogs,  
ey scarcely taste of those fair seven-fold streams,

*Into*

Into whose depth their industry should dive :  
 And having only got a seeming face  
 Of superficial knowledge, 'mongst the gross,  
 And beauteous-like sense-conceiving multitude ;  
 They most ambitiously seek and pursue  
 Vulgar applause for their poor outside skill ;  
 And by such mud-wall stairs, do often rise  
 Up to the top of abus'd dignities.

*Jones's Adages*

Whoe'er, said he, in thy first story looks,  
 Shall praise thy wife conversing with the dead :  
 For with the dead he lives, who is with books,  
 And in the camp, death's moving palace, bred.

Wise youth, in books and battles early finds  
 What thoughtless lazy men perceive too late ;  
 Books shew the utmost conquests of our minds ;  
 Battles, the best of our lov'd bodies fate.

Yet this great breeding, join'd with king's high blood,  
 Whose blood ambition's fever over-heats  
 May spoil digestion, which would else be good :  
 As stomachs are deprav'd with highest meats.

For though books serve as diet to the mind ;  
 If knowledge early got, self-value breeds,  
 By false digestion it is turn'd to wind :  
 And what should nourish, on the eater feeds.

*Sir W. Davenant's Catch-words*

The learned teach, but what they teach, not do ;  
 And standing still themselves, make others go.

*Dendoza*

### L E G A C Y.

Think upon the deed ;  
 I think on your own decrepid age ; and know  
 That day, by nature's possibility,  
 Cannot be far from hence, when you must leave  
 Those wealthy hoards that you so basely lov'd,

*As*

And carry nothing with thee, but the guilt  
 Of impious getting : Then, if you would give  
 To pious uses, what you cannot keep,  
 Think what a wretched charity it is ?  
 And know this act shall leave a greater stain  
 In your detested memory, than all  
 Those seeming deeds of charity can have  
 A pow'r to wash away ; when men shall say,  
 In the next age, this goodly hospital,  
 This house of alms, this school, though seeming fair,  
 Was the foul issue of a cursed murder,  
 And took foundation in a kinsman's blood.  
 The privilege that rich men have in evil,  
 Is, that they go unpunish'd to the devil.

*May's Old Couple.*

I gave, when last I was about to die,  
 The poets of this isle a legacy ;  
 Each so much wealth, as a long union brings  
 Industrious states, or victory to kings :  
 So much as hope's clos'd eyes, could wish to see,  
 Or tall ambition reach ; I gave them thee :  
 But as rich men, who in their sicknes mourn  
 That they must go, and never more return  
 To be glad heirs unto themselves, to take  
 Again, what they unwillingly forsake ;  
 As those bequeath their treasure when they die,  
 Not out of love, but sad necessity ;  
 So I, they thought, did cunningly resign  
 Rather than give, what could no more be mine :  
 And they receiv'd thee not, from bounteous chance,  
 Or me, but as their own inheritance.

Sir W. Davenant to Endimion Porter.

L I B E L.

Since they dare not speak ; the pillars now,  
 And pasquils will by a more dang'rous way  
 Traduce his name, and defamations throw,  
 Which wound him worse ; Which made *Severus* say,  
 That

That he less fear'd a hundred launces, than  
Th' impetuous charges of a single pen.

*Aloy's Henry*

Interpret counter what is crost reheare'd ;  
Libels are commendations when rever'd :  
Just as an optick glass contracts the sight  
At one end, but when turn'd, doth multiply't.

*Clou*

You are the only man, whose wealthy muse  
Doth furnish all the fiddlers in the state  
With desp'rate ballads, and invective songs :  
Libels, of such weak fancy and composure,  
That we do all esteem it greater wrong  
To have our names extant in such pakiy  
Rhime, than in the slanderous sense.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cruel Bt*

*L I B R R T Y.*

1. Whence comes this restraint ?
2. From too much liberty, my *Lucio*, liberty ;  
As surfeit is the father of much fast,  
So ev'ry scope by the immed'rate use  
Turns to restraint : Our natures do pursue,  
Like rats that ravin down their proper bane,  
A thirsty evil ; and when we drink, we die.

*Shakespear's Measure for Men*

For like a lion that escapes his bound,  
Having been long restrain'd his use to stray,  
Ranges the restless woods, stays on no ground,  
Riots with blood shed, wantons on his prey ;  
Seeks not for need, but in his pride to wound,  
Glorying to see his strength, and what he may ;  
So this unbridl'd king, freed of his fears,  
In liberty, himself thus willy bears.

For standing now alone, he sees his might  
Out of the compacts of respective awe ;  
And now begins to violate all right,  
Whil'st no restraining fear at hand he saw :  
Now he exacts of all, waives in delight,  
Riots in pleasure, and neglects the law :

He thinks his crown is licens'd to do ill :  
That less should list, that may do what it will.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

But reason sworn in general to sense,  
Makes honour, bondage ; justice an offence :  
Till liberty, that fair deceiving light,  
Turns mischief to an humour popular ;  
Where good men catch'd in nets of duty are.

*Lord Brooke's Alabam.*

Our falcon's kind cannot the cage endure,  
Nor buzzard like doth stoop to ev'ry lure ;  
Their mounting brood in open air doth rove,  
Nor will with crows be coop'd within a grove.

*Drayton's Duke of Suffolk to Queen Margaret.*

O happy men born under good star.,  
Where what is honest you may freely think ;  
Speak what you think, and write what you do speak ;  
Not bound to servile soothings !

*Marston's Faron.*

Liberty is devolved to the son,  
Which doth enhance its price : as you have seen  
Something preserv'd with great religion,  
Only for this : It had his grandfite's been :  
Tis priz'd but by conjectural conceit ;  
Like an old piece, for which there is no weight.

*Allyn's Poitiers.*

A shew of liberty,  
When we have lost the substance ; it best kept,  
By seeming not to understand those faults,  
Which we want power to mend.

*May's Cleopatra.*

- What's the quarrel ?
- Liberty, they say.
- Start, let the king make an aff,
- That any man may be unmarried again ;
- There's liberty for them. A race
- Of half witted fellows quarrel about freedom :
- And all that while, allow the bonds of matrimony !

*Suckling's Ben Jonson.*

Let all go on still in the publick name,  
But keep an ear open to particular offers.

Liberty, and publick good, are like great olio,  
Must have the upper end still of our tables,  
Though they are but for shew.

*Suckling's Breamore*

If we retain the glory of our ancestors,  
Whose ashes will rise up against our dullness ;  
Shake off our tameness, and give way to courage ;  
We need not doubt, inspir'd with a just rage,  
To break the necks of those, that would yoke ours.

*Tatham's Distracted Soul*

For subjects, getting liberty,  
Get but a licence to be mad.

Birds that are long in cages aw'd,  
If they get out, a while will roam ;  
But strait want skill to live abroad,  
Then pine and hover near their home.

And to the ocean rivers run  
From being pent in banks of flow'r's,  
Not knowing that th' exhaling sun  
Will send them back in weeping show'r's.

Soon thus for pride of liberty,  
I low desires of bondage found ;  
And vanity of being free,  
Bred the discretion to be bound.  
But as dull subjects see too late  
Their safety in monarchal reign,  
Finding their freedom in a state,  
Is but proud strutting in a chain.

*Sir W. Davenant to George Pitt*

This a more innocent, and happy chace  
Than when of old, but in the self same place,  
Fair liberty pursu'd \*, and meant a prey  
To lawless pow'r here turn'd, and stood at bay.

\* Runny Mead, where that great Charter was first seal'd.

in in that remedy all I : plac'd,  
 ch was, or should have : at least, the last.  
 e was that charter \* seal'd, wherein the crown  
 marks of arbitrary pow'r 's down.  
 m and slave, those nam of hate and fear,  
 happier stile of king ana subject bear :  
 py when both to the same centre move ;  
 n kings give liberty, and subjects love.  
 refore not long in force this charter stood ;  
 uting that seal, it must be seal'd in blood.  
 subjects arm'd, the more their princes gave,  
 advantage only took, the more to crave :  
 kings by giving, give themselves away,  
 ev'n that pow'r, that should deny, betray :  
 gives constrain'd, but his own fear reviles,  
 thank'd, but scorn'd ; nor are they gifts, but spoils.  
 s, kings, by grasping more than they could hold,  
 made their subjects, by oppression, bold :  
 pop'lar sway, by forcing kings to give  
 e than was fit for subjects to receive,  
 to the same extremes : and one excess  
 le both, by striving to be greater, less.

*Denham's Cooper's Hill*

le ills that mortal men endure,  
 ing are capable of cure,  
 ey of freedom may be sure :  
 that deny'd ; a grief, though small,  
 es the whole roof, or ruins all.

*Herrick.*

e my freedom : yet strong prisons can  
 but the bad, and not the virtuous man.

*Watkins.*

\* *Magna Charta.*

The longer life, I wote the greater sin,  
 The greater sin, the greater punishment ;  
 All thole great battles which thou boasts to win  
 Through strife, and blood-shed, and vengeance  
 Now prais'd, hereafter dear thou shalt repent :  
 For life must life, and blood must blood repay.  
 Is not enough thy evil life forespent ?  
 For he, that once hath missed the right way,  
 The further he doth go, the further he doth stray  
 Then do no further go, no further stray,  
 But here lie down, and to thy rest betake :  
 Th' ill to prevent, that life ensuen may :  
 For, what hath life, that may it loved make,  
 And gives not rather cause it to forsake ?  
 Fear, sickness, age, loss, labour, sorrow, strife,  
 Pain, hunger, cold, that makes the heart to grieve  
 And ever-sickle fortune raging rise ;  
 All which, and thousands more, do make a loathsome

*Spenser's Fairy* 4

The web of our life is of a mingled  
 Yarn, good and ill together : Our virtues  
 Would be proud, if our faults whipt them not ;  
 Our crimes would despair, if they were not  
 Cherish'd by our virtues.

*Shakespeare's All's Well that ends*  
 Be absolute for death ; or death, or life  
 Shall thereby be the sweeter. Reason thus with me  
 If I do lose thee, I do lose a thing,  
 That none but fools would reck : a breath thou art  
 Servile to all the skyie influences ;  
 That doth this habitation, where thou keep'st,  
 Hourly afflict : merely, thou art death's fool,  
 For him thou labou'rest by thy slight to shun ;  
 And yet run'st toward him still. 'Thou art not nobly  
 For all th' accomodations, that thou bear'st,  
 Are nuris'd by basenets : thou'rt by no means valius  
 For thou dost fear the soft and tender fork.

If a poor worm. Thy best of rest, is sleep,  
 And that thou oft provok'st ; yet grossly fear'st  
 Thy death, which is no more. Thou'rt not thy self ;  
 For thou exists on many a thousand grains,  
 That issue out of dust. Happy thou art not ;  
 For what thou hast not, still thou striv'st to get ;  
 And what thou hast, forget'st. Thou art not certain ;  
 For thy complection shifts to strange effects,  
 After the moon. If thou art rich, thou'rt poor ;  
 For, like an ass, whose back with ingots bows,  
 Thou bear'st thy heavy riches but a journey,  
 And death unloadeth thee. Friend thou hast none ;  
 For thy own bowels, which do call thee fire,  
 The mere effusion of thy proper loins,  
 Do curse the gout, serpigo, and the rheum,  
 For ending thee no sooner. Thou hast nor youth, nor age ;  
 But as it were an after-dinner's sleep,  
 Dreaming on both ; for all thy blessed youth  
 Becomes as aged, and doth beg the alms  
 Of palfy'd eld ; and when thou'rt old and rich,  
 Thou'lt neither heat, affection, limb, nor beauty,  
 To make thy riches pleasant. What's yet in this,  
 That bears the name of life ? yet in this life  
 Lie hid more thousand deaths ; yet death we fear,  
 That makes these odds all even !

*Shakespear's Measure for Measure.*

Life doth her great actions spell,  
 By what was done and wrought  
 In season, and so brought  
 To light her ; her measures are, how well  
 Each syllable answer'd, and was form'd ; how fair  
 These make the lines of life, and that's her air.  
 It is not growing like a tree  
 In bulk, doth make man better be ;  
 It standing long an oak, three hundred year  
 To fall a log, at last, dry, old, and fear :  
 A lily of a day,  
 Is fairer far, in May,

Although

Although it fall, and die that night ;  
 It was the plant, and flow'r of light :  
 In small proportions, we just beauties see :  
 And in short measures, life may perfect be.

*Johnson's Unde*

— He makes a state  
 In life, that can employ it ; and takes hold  
 On the true causes, ere they grow too old.  
 Delay is bad, doubt worse, depending worst :  
 Each best day of our life escapes us first.  
 Then since we, more than many, these truths know,  
 Though life be short, let us not make it so.

*Johnson's Epig*

But men at once life seem to love, and loath ;  
 Running to lose it, and to save it both.

*Daniel's Civil*

Her days are peace, and so she ends her breath ;  
 True life, that knows not what's to die, till death.

*Daniel's Refam*

1. Men by all means this blast of breath prolong.
2. Men should strive to live well, not to live long.  
 And I would spend this momentary breath,  
 To live by fame, for ever after death.

*E. of Sterline's Julius Ca*

Then let us live, since all things change below ;  
 When rais'd most high, as those who once may !  
 And hold, when by disasters brought more low,  
 The mind still free, whatever else be thral :  
 These lords of fortune, sweeten ev'ry state ;  
 Who can command themselves, tho' not their fate.

Count not how many years he is bereav'd ;  
 But those which he posses'd, and had receiv'd :  
 If I may tread no longer on this stage,  
 Though others think me young ; it is mine age :  
 For who so hath his fates full period told,  
 He full of years departs, and dieth old.

*Brown's Pasto*

'Tis a sport to live  
is irksome ; if we will not hug  
in others, and condemn  
in our selves.

*John Ford's Lover's Melancholy.*

nothing, but a winter's day ;  
break their fast, and so away :  
y dinner, and depart full-fed ;  
est age but sups and goes to bed :  
in debt, that lingers out the day ;  
betimes, has less, and less to pay.

*Quarles.*

me, man ne'er dies, but changeth life ;  
ly for a better. He's happiest  
the right way foonest : Nature sent us  
hither ; and all the goods we had  
ook on credit with the world :  
the best of men are but mere borrowers ;  
ome take longer day.

*Richard Brome's Damoiselle.*

of incense 'bove the altars come,  
ose clouds lay treasur'd up i'th' gum ;  
y gold rack'd into threads and wire,  
more weight than when it kept intire ;  
y life : it might gain breadth, and rise,  
hase more extent, but not more price.

*Llewellyn.*

e with care is overcast,  
n's not said to live, but last :  
life, seven years to tell ;  
live that half seven well.

*Herrick.*

reserv'd, is worse than basely lost.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

property of life ! some do  
e mighty war, and make divinity  
ke ; till for the sport of kings they but  
the number of the dead. Some walk  
y paths of court, and feed on

*Silent.*

Silent smiles; some travel in the search of  
Human arts, but knowledge is reserv'd; she  
Sits so high in clouds, we cannot reach her  
With our eye: or if with patient steps we  
To her climb, death says, we cannot reach her  
With our time. For wither'd age arrives, when  
Numb'ring on our griefs, not years, the tedious  
Space of life we straight accuse; for life is  
Like the span

Forc'd from a gouty hand; which, as it gains  
Extent, and active length, the more it pains.

*Sir W. Davenant's Just Italian.*

Our date, how short so e'er, must us content:  
When a good actor doth his part present,  
In ev'ry act he our attention draws,  
That at the last he may find just applause:  
So, though but short, yet we must learn the art  
Of virtue, on this stage to act our part;  
True wisdom must our actions so direct,  
Not only the least plaudite to expect;  
But grieve no more, how long that part should last,  
Than husbandmen, because the spring is past:  
The spring, like youth, fresh blossoms doth produce;  
But autumn makes them ripe, and fit for use.

*Denham.*

Like to the falling of a star,  
Or as the flights of eagles are;  
Or like the fresh spring's gaudy hue,  
Or silver drops of morning dew;  
Or like a wind that chafes the flood;  
Or bubbles which on water flood;  
Ev'n such is man, whose borrow'd light  
Is straight call'd in, and paid to night.  
The wind blows out; the bubble dies;  
The spring entomb'd in autumn lies;  
The dew dries up; the star is shot;  
The flight is past; and man forgot.

*Bishop King.  
Then.*

## L O V E.

hen hark, ye gentle knights, and ladies free,  
My hard mishaps, that ye may learn to shun;  
or though sweet love to conquer glorious be;  
it is the pain thereof, much greater than the fee.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

it first he cast by treaty and by trains,  
Her to persuade, that stubborn sort to yield:  
or greater conquest of hard love he gains,  
hat works it to his will, than he that it constrains.

*Spenser, Ibid.*

or love I must, and love I will,  
'ough all the world say no.  
he gods I hope will not be mov'd,  
ich sharp revenge to take,  
n those which err, but in such faults,  
s they themselves did make.  
Vere it dishonour to be kind,  
'o those we best esteem;  
reat Jove himself could not be free,  
rom such disgrace I deem.

*Brandon's Antony to Octavia.*

he eagle's feathers consume the feathers  
f all others; and love's desire corrupts  
ll other virtues.

*Lilly's Gallathea.*

heart full of coldness, a sweet full of  
itterness, a pain full of pleasantness,  
hich maketh thoughts have eyes, and hearts ears; bred  
y desire, nurs'd by delight, wean'd by jealousy,  
ill'd by dissembling, buried by  
igratitude; and this is love.

*Lilly, Ibid.*

hey say, base men, being in love; have then  
nobility in their natures, more  
han is native to them.

*Shakespear's Othello.*

1. We'll speak of love no more.
2. Nay, if you will, you may,  
"Tis but in jest; and yet so children play  
With fiery flame, and covet what is bright;  
But seeing his effects, abhor the light.

*Shakespear and Rowley's Birth of Merlin.*

Not that I think, you did not love your father,  
But that I know love is begun by time;  
And that I see in passages of proof,  
Time qualifies the spark and fire of it:  
There lives within the very flame of love,  
A kind of wick, or snuff, that will abate it;  
And nothing is at a like goodness still:  
For goodness growing to a pleurisie,  
Dies in his own too much.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

Things base and vile, holding no quantity,  
Love can transpose to form and dignity:  
Love looks not with the eyes, but with the mind;  
And therefore is wing'd Cupid painted blind:  
Nor hath love's mind of any judgment taste;  
Wings and no eyes figure unheedy haste:  
And therefore is love said to be a child,  
Because in choice he is so oft beguil'd.  
As waggish boys themselves in game forswear,  
So the boy love is perjur'd ev'ry where.

*Shakespear's Midsummer-Night's Dream.*

She never told her love;  
But let concealment, like a worm i'th' bud,  
Feed on her damask cheek: she pin'd in thought,  
And, with a green and yellow melancholy,  
She sat like patience on a monument,  
Smiling at grief. Was not this love, indeed? —  
We men may say more, swear more; but, indeed,  
Our shews are more than will: for still we prove  
Much in our vows, but little in our love.

*Shakespear's Twelfth Night.*

now, I love in vain ; strive against hope ;  
 in this captious and intenible sieve,  
 I pour in the water of my love,  
 lack not to lose still : thus *Indian*-like,  
 gious in mine error, I adore  
 sun that looks upon his worshipper,  
 knows of him no more.

*Shakespear's All's Well that ends Well.*

how this spring of love resembleth  
 uncertain glory of an *April* day ;  
 ch now shews all the beauty of the sun,  
 , by and by, a cloud takes all away !

*Shakespear's two Gentlemen of Verona.*

Didst thou but know the inly touch of love,  
 a wouldst as soon go kindle fire with snow,  
 seek to quench the fire of love with words.  
 do not seek to quench your love's hot fire,  
 qualify the fire's extreamer rage ;  
 it should burn above the bounds of reason.  
 The more thou damm'st it up, the more it burns :  
 current, that with gentle murmur glides,  
 a know'st, being stopp'd, impatiently doth rage ;  
 when his fair course is not hindered,  
 makes sweet musick with th' enamell'd stones ;  
 ing a gentle kiss to ev'ry sedge,  
 overtaketh in his pilgrimage ;  
 so by many winding nooks he strays,  
 h willing sport, to the wild ocean.

*Ibid.*

ne, my *Celia*, let us prove,  
 ile we can, the sports of love ;  
 ne will not be ours for ever,  
 at length, our good will sever :  
 nd not then his gifts in vain ;  
 s that set, may rise again :  
 if once we lose this light,  
 ; with us, perpetual night.

*Johnson's Volpone.*  
*Cupid*

*Cupid* conquers, ere he doth invade.  
His victories of lightest trouble prove ;  
For there's no labour, where is love.

*Johnson's Masques.*

It I freely may discover,  
What would please me in my lover :  
I would have her fair and witty,  
Sav'ring more of court, than city ;  
A little proud, but full of pity :  
Light and humorous in her toying ;  
Oft building hopes, and soon destroying ;  
Long, but sweet in the enjoying :  
Neither too easy, nor too hard ;  
All extremes I would have barr'd.

*Johnson's Poetaster.*

*Angry Cupid*, bolting from her eyes,  
Hath shot himself into me like a flame ;  
Where, now, he flings about his burning heat ;  
As in a furnace, some ambitious fire,  
A hole vent is flopt. 'The fight is all within me ;  
I cannot live, except thou help me, *Mosca* ;  
My liver melts, and I, without the hope  
Of some soft air, from her refreshing breath,  
Am but a leap of cynders.

*Johnson's Volpone.*

The body's love is frail ; subject to change,  
And alter still with it : The mind is firm,  
One and the same ; proceedeth first from weighing,  
And well examining what is fair and good :  
Then what is like in reason, fit in manners ;  
That breeds good will ; good will desire of union :  
So knowledge full begets benevolence ;  
Benevolence breeds friendship ; friendship love :  
And where it flouts, or fleps aside from this,  
It is a mere degenerous appetite,  
A loll, oblique, deprav'd affection ;  
And bears no mark, or character of love.

*Johnson's New Inn.*  
A could

I could renew those times, when first I saw,  
 Love in your eyes, that gave my tongue the law,  
 To like what you lik'd ; and at masques and plays  
 Commend the self-same actors, the same way ;  
 Ask how you did, and often with intent  
 Of being officious, be impertinent :  
 All which were such soft pastimes, as in these,  
 Love was as subtly catch'd, as a disease ;  
 But being got, it is a treasure sweet,  
 Which to defend, is harder than to get :  
 And ought not be prophan'd, on either part ;  
 For though 'tis got by chance, 'tis kept by art.

*Johnson's Underwoods.*

Love's wars are harmless, for whoe'er does yield ;  
 Gains as much honour, as who wins the field.

*Chapman's Revenge for Honour.*

Love's service, is much like our hum'rous lords,  
 Where minions carry more than servitors ;  
 The bold and careless servant still obtains :  
 The modest and respective nothing gains.

*Chapman's All Fools.*

1. In love of women, my affection first  
 Takes fire out of the frail parts of my blood ;  
 Which till I have enjoy'd, is passionate  
 Like other lovers ; but fruition past,  
 I then love out of judgment ; the desert  
 Of her I love, still sticking in my heart,  
 'Though the desire, and the delight be gone :  
 Which mult chance still, since the comparison  
 Made upon trial 'twixt what reason loves,  
 And what affection, makes in me the best  
 Ever preferr'd : What most love, valuing least.

2. Thy love being judgment then, and of the mind,  
 Marry thy worthiest mistress now being blind.

1. If there were love in marriage, so I would ;  
 But I deny that any man doth love,  
 Affecting wives, maids, widows, any women ;  
 For neither flies love milk, although they drown

In greedy search thereof ; nor doth the bee  
 Love honey, though the labour of her life  
 Is spent in gath'ring it ; nor those that sat  
 On beasts, or fowl, do any thing therein  
 For any love : For, as when only nature  
 Moves men to meat, as far as her pow'r rules,  
 She doth it with a temp'rate appetite,  
 'Tis too much men devour, abhorring nature ;  
 And in our most health, is our most disease :  
 So, when humanity rules men and women,  
 'Tis for society confin'd in reason.  
 But what excites the bed's desire in blood,  
 By no means justly can be constru'd love ;  
 For, when love kindles any knowing spirit,  
 It ends in virtue and effects divine ;  
 And is in friendship chaste, and masculine.

*Chapman's Revenge of Buffy D'ambus.*

For love is still  
 In haste ; and, as a lord that rules alone,  
 Admits no counsellor in good nor ill !  
 For he and kings gladly give ear to none,  
 But such as smooth their ways, and sooth their will.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

Read it, sweet maid, tho' it be done but slightly :  
 Who can shew all his love ; doth love but lightly,

*Daniel's Sonnets.*

How oft do they misery in their love,  
 And how disloyal thet fine herdmen prove ;  
 You shall perceive how their abundant store  
 Pays not their expectation nor desires :  
 Within these groves, wherein, they oft deplore  
 The miserable passions they sustain :  
 And how perfidious, wayward, and unkind  
 They find their loves to be ; which we, who are  
 The eyes and ears of woods, oft see and hear :  
 For hither to these groves they must resort ;  
 And here one wails a part the usage hard

Of her disorder'd, wild, and wilful mate :  
 There mourns another her unhappy state,  
 Held ever in restraint, and in suspect :  
 Another to her trusty confidant,  
 Laments how she is match'd to such a one  
 As cannot give a woman her content :  
 Another grieves how she hath got a fool,  
 Whose bed, altho' she loath, she must endure :  
 And thus they all, unhappy by that means  
 Which they account would bring all happiness ;  
 Most wealthily are plagu'd with rich dittres.

*Daniel's Hymen's Triumph.*

Love is a sickness full of woes,  
 All remedies refusing ;  
 A plant that with most cutting grows,  
 Most barren with best using :  
 More we enjoy it, more it dies ;  
 If not enjoy'd it sighing cries,  
 Hey, ho. —————

Love, is a torment of the mind,  
 A tempest everlasting ;  
 And *Jove* hath made it of a kind  
 Not well, nor full, nor fasting :  
 More we enjoy it, more it dies ;  
 If not enjoy'd, it sighing cries,  
 Hey, ho. —————

*Ibid.*

Ah, I remember well, and how can I  
 But evermore remember well, when first  
 Our flame begun ; when scarce we knew what was  
 The flame we felt : When as we sat and sigh'd,  
 And look'd upon each other, and conceiv'd  
 Not what we ail'd ; yet something we did ail ;  
 And yet were well ; and yet we were not well :  
 And what was our disease, we could not tell :  
 Then would we kiss, then sigh, then look : And thus  
 In that first garden of our simplicess

We spent our Childhood : But when years began  
 To reap the fruit of knowledge ; ah how then  
 Would she with graver looks, with sweet stern brow,  
 Check my presumption, and my forwardness,  
 Yet still would give me flow'rs ; still would me shew  
 What she would have me, yet not have me know.

*Daniel's Hymen's Triumph.*

Love is a joy which upon pain depends ;  
 A drop of sweet, drown'd in a sea of fours ;  
 What fully doth begin, oft fury ends ;  
 They hate for ever, who have lov'd for hours.

*E. of Sterline's Cræsus.*

Love spreads the wit to play, but not to arm ;  
 Hath many feet to walk an easy pace,  
 Slow to mistrust, and never apt to harm.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Reason must judge of love, not love of it ;  
 Else shall love ground of ev'ry mischief be :  
 For murther, thest, adultery, and spight,  
 Are but love of revenge, and others right.

*Lord Brooke's Alabam.*

Art thou offended that thou art belov'd ?  
 Remove the cause, the effect is soon remov'd :  
 Intent with beauty how far to extend,  
 Set down desire a limit where to end ;  
 Then charm thine eyes, that they no more may wound  
 And limit love to keep within a bound :  
 If thou do this ; nay, then thou shalt do more ;  
 And bring to pass, what never was before :  
 Make anguish sportive, craving all delight :  
 Mirth solemn, fullen, and inclin'd to night ;  
 Ambition lowly ; envy speaking well ;  
 Love his relief for niggardise to sell.

*Drayton's Black Prince to the Countess of Salisbury.*  
 Love's but a card-play, all is lost  
 Unless you cog ; he that packs best, wins most.

*Dekker's Wonder of a Kingdom*

Soul, I must love her; destiny is weak to my affection,  
 A common-love: Blush not faint breast,  
 That which is ever lov'd of most, is best;  
 Let colder eld the strong'it objections move;  
 No love's without some lust, no life without some love.

*Marston's Dutch Courtezan.*

Still I'm thy captive, yet thy thoughts are free:  
 To be love's bond-man, is true liberty.

*Marston's Infatiate Countess.*

He that loveth many, if once known;  
 Is justly plagu'd to be belov'd of none.

*Marston's Fawn.*

Triumphant *Cupid* that sleeps on the soft cheek  
 Of rarest beauty; whose throne's in ladies eyes;  
 Whose force writh'd lightning from *Jove's* shaking hand,  
 Forc'd strong *Alcides* to resign his club;  
 Pluck'd *Neptune's* trident from his mighty arm;  
 Unhelmed *Mars*; he, (with these trophies born,  
 Led in but sloth, pride, plenty, drunkenness,  
 Follow'd by folly, war, slaughter, beggary)  
 Takes his fair throne.

*Ibid.*

I'll tell you just how long love's bred in the blood;  
 Prospers as long as beauty's in the bud:  
 When beauty withers, lustful love grows cold;  
 And ere it be half ripe, 'tis rotten old.

*Day's Law Tricks.*

Ah what a trifle is a heart,  
 If once into love's hands it come!  
 All other griefs allow a part  
 To others griefs, and ask themselves but some.

They come to us, but us love draws;  
 He swallows us, and never chaws:  
 By him, as by chain'd-shot, whole ranks do die;  
 He is the tyrant pike, and we the fry.

*Dr. Donne.*

Perfection is in unity. Prefer  
 One woman first, and then one thing in her.  
 I, when I value gold, may think upon  
 The dulcileness, the application,  
 The wholesomeness, the ingenuity,  
 From rust, from soil, from fire, ever free :  
 But if I love it, 'tis because 'tis made  
 By our new nature, use, the soul of trade.

Dr. Donne.

Whoever loves, if he do not propose  
 'The right true end of love ; he's one that goes  
 To see for nothing but to make him sick.  
 Love, is a bear whelp born ; if we o'er lick  
 Our love, and force it new strange shapes to take,  
 We err, and of a lump a monster make.

Dr. Donne.

Equality is no rule in love's grammar :  
 'That sole unhappiness is left to princes  
 To marry blood : We are free disposers,  
 And have the pow'r to equalize their bloods  
 Up to our own ; we cannot keep it back,  
 'Tis a due debt from us.

Beaumont and Fletcher's *Maid in the Mill*

O hapless love, which being answer'd, ends !  
 And as a little infant cries and bends  
 His tender brows, when rowling of his eye  
 He hath esp'y'd something that glisters nigh  
 Which he would have ; yet give it him, away  
 He throws it straight, and cries afresh to play  
 With something else : Such my affection, set  
 On that, which I should leath, if I could get.

Beaumont and Fletcher's *Faithful Shepherdess*

I have forgot all vain desires,  
 All looser thoughts, ill temp'red fires ;  
 True love I find a pleasant flame,  
 Whose mod'rate heat can ne'er consume,

Ibia

Youn

Young wenches loves  
Are like the course of quartans ; they may shift  
And seem to cease sometimes ; and yet we see  
The least distemper pulls them back again,  
And seats them in their old course.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Monsieur Thomas.*

Hear, ye ladies that despise  
What almighty love has done ;  
Fear examples, and be wise ;  
Fair *Calisto* was a nun :  
*Leda* sailing on the stream,  
To deceive the hopes of man,  
Love accounting but a dream,  
Doted on a silver swan :  
*Danae* in a brazen tower,  
Where no love was, lov'd a shower.

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,  
What almighty love can do ;  
Fear the fierceness of the boy,  
The chaste moon he makes to wooe :  
*Vesta* kindling holy fires,  
Circled round about with spies ;  
Never dreaming loose desires,  
Doting at the altar dies.

*Ilion*, in a short hour higher  
He can build, and once more fire.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian.*

What is there good in woman to be lov'd,  
When only that which makes her so, has left her ?

*Middleton's Women beware Women.*

Hear me exemplify love's *Latin* word.  
As thus ; hearts join'd *amore* : Take *a* from thence,  
Then *more* is the perfect moral sense :  
Plural in manners, which in thee do shine  
Saint-like, immortal, spotless and divine :  
Take *m* away, *ore* in beauty's name,  
Craves an eternal trophy to thy fame :

Lastly, take o, in re stands all my rest :  
Which I in Chaucer's file do term a jest.

*Middleton's Family of Love.*

Young men: love i like ivy, it must have  
Somewhat to cleave to ; or it never prospers.  
Love is like fasting days, but the body  
Is like flesh days ; and it is our English  
Gallants fashion, to preferr a mortel  
Of flesh, before all the fasting days in the year.

*Ibid.*

1. In mine eye, he's a most delicate youth ;  
But in my heart, a thing that it would bleed for.
2. Either your eye is blinded, or your rememb'rance  
Broken : Call to mind wherefore you came hither.
1. I do my lord, for love, and I am in profoundly.
2. You trifle sure ; do you long for unripe  
Fruit ? 'Twill breed diseases in you.
1. Nothing but worms in my belly, and there's  
A feed to expel them ; in mellow falling  
Fruit I find no relish :
2. 'T is true, the youngest vines  
Yields the most clutter ; but the old ever  
The sweetest grapes.
1. I can taste of both, but with the old I  
Am the soonest cloy'd : The green keep still an  
Edge on appetite.

*Middleton's Any thing for a quiet Life.*

Love is a god,  
Strong, free, unbounded ; and as some define,  
Fears nothing, pittheith none : Such love is mine.

*Mason's Mukasses.*

For this is held a principle in schools ;  
Love makes not fools wile men, but wise men fools.

*Cupid's Whirligig.*

Who most doth love, must seem most to neglect it ;  
For those that shew most love, are least respected.

*John Cook's Green's Tu quoque.*

For

r love, good mistres, is much like to wax,  
ie more 'tis rubb'd, it sticks the faster to ;  
like a bird in bird-lime, or a pit-fall,  
ie more he labours, still the deeper in.

*Barrey's Ram-Alley.*

ve that is often crois'd, at length obtain'd ;  
sweeter far than pleasure eas'ly gain'd.

*Webster and Rowley's Thracian Wonder.*

we is a law, a discord of such force,  
nat, 'twixt our sense and reason makes divorce :  
we's a desire that to obtain betime,  
e lose an age of years, pluck'd from our prime :  
we is a thing, to which we soon consent ;  
soon refuse, and sooner far repent.

hen what must women be, that are the cause  
hat love hath life ? that lovers feel such laws ?  
hey're like the winds upon *Lapanthaes* shore,  
hat still are changing. Oh then love no more !  
woman's love, is like the *Syrian* flow'r,  
hat buds, and spreads, and withers in an hour.

*Webster and Rowley's Thracian Wonder.*

ch is the posie, love composes ;  
stinging nettle mix'd with roses.

*Brown's Pastorals.*

oves fire is of a nature, which by turns,  
onsumes in presence, and in absence burns.

*Ibid.*

it where's the fortres that can love debar ?  
he forces to oppose when he makes war ?  
he watch which he shall never find asleep ?  
he spy that shall disclose his counsels deep ?  
hat fort, that force, that watch, that spy would be  
lasting stop to a fifth emperie :  
it we as well may keep the heat from fire,  
never hearts, whom love hath made entire.

*Ibid.*

we is a region full of fires ;  
nd burning with extreme desires :

A

An object seek<sup>e</sup>, of which possest,  
The wheels are fix'd, the motions rest ;  
The flames in ashes lie supprest.  
This meteor striving high to rise,  
The jewel spent, falls down and dies.

*Sir John Beaumont*

1. Do not too much aggravate the crime,  
Rather impute it to their childish love ?
2. To love, my lords ? if that were 'lowable,  
What act so vile, but might be so excus'd ?  
The murd'rer that sheddeth innocent blood,  
Might plead it was for love of his revenge :  
The felon likewise, might excuse his theft,  
With love of money ; and the traytor too  
Might say, it was for love of sov'reignty :  
And indeed all offenders so might plead.

*Swetnam the Women Hat*

They swell with love, that are with Valour fill'd;  
And *Venus'* doves may in a head-piece build.

*Aleyn's Crise*

Let us love temp'rately, things violent last not ;  
And too much dotage rather argues folly,  
Than true affection.

*Maffinger's Duke of Milan*

All men that are in love deal with the devil ;  
Only with this difference, he that dotes  
Upon a woman, is absolutely possest ;  
And he that loves the least, is haunted  
With a familiar.

*Shirley's Sift*

Thus can the flame of heav'n with subtle art,  
Leave the skin whole, yet quite consume the heart,

*ib*

Love is above all law of nature, blood ;  
Not what men call, but what that bids, is good.

*Shirley's Maid's Reven*

Love, is, but a straggling from our reason.

*Shirley's Witty Fair O*

*La*

Love like to sin, inveterate, is strong ;  
He prevents danger, that destroys it young.

*Sbirley's Witty Fair One.*

Panthers may hide their heads, not change the skin :  
And love pent ne'er so close, yet will be seen.

*John Ford's Lover's Melancholy.*

Love's measure is extreme ; the comfort, pain :  
The life unrest ; and the reward disdain.

*John Ford's 'Tis pity she's a Whore.*

Loves measure is the mean ; sweet his annoys ;  
His pleasures life ; and his reward all joys.

*Ibid.*

— Love, I see you will not entertain  
Those that desire to live amidst your train :  
For death and you have got a trick, to fly  
From such poor wretches, as do wish you nigh :  
You scorn a yielding slave, and plainly shew it ;  
Those that contemn your power you make to know it.

*Randolph.*

For they may say, that say thou blind can't be,  
Eagles want eyes, and only moles can see.

*Ibid.*

Mark, how the bashful morn in vain  
Courts the amorous marigold,  
With fighing blasts, and weeping rain ;  
Yet she refuses to unfold :  
But, when the planet of the day,  
Approacheth with his pow'rful ray,  
Then she spreads, then she receives  
His warmer beams into her virgin-leaves :  
So shalt thou thrive in love, fond boy :  
If thy sighs and tears discover  
Thy grief ; thou never shal't enjoy  
The just reward of a bold lover :  
But when with moving accents thou  
Shalt constant faith, and service vow ;  
Thy *Celia* shall receive those charms,  
With open ears, and with unfolded arms.

*Carew.*

Young men fly, when beauty darts  
 Amorous glances at your hearts ;  
 The fix'd mark gives the shooter aim ;  
 And ladies looks have pow'r to maim ;  
 Now 'twixt their lips, now in their eyes,  
 Wrapt in a smile, or kit, love lies :  
 Then fly betimes, for only they  
 Conquer love, that run away.

— Love is such a wealth,  
 As must be gain'd by free consent ; not stealth.

*Glapthorne's Albertus Wa*

For though we care not for the lover, yet  
 We love the passion : 'Though we scorn the off',  
 We grieve to see it thrown away ; and envy  
 It consecrated to another. *Woman*  
 I hath no revenge 'gainst th' injury of custom,  
 Which gives man superiority, but thus, —  
 'To fool him to subjection.

*Habbington's Queen of A*

— "Tis a pure love,  
 Unmix'd as is the foul. 'The world perhaps  
 May judge a kingdom hath enamour'd me ;  
 And that your titles dress you forth, to raise  
 My appetite up higher, Pardon, love,  
 If I grow envious ev'n of your fortune ;  
 And that I'm forc'd to wish, you had been daugl  
 Of some poor mountain cottager, without  
 All dow'r but your own beauty : Then I might  
 Have shew'd a flame untainted with ambition,  
 And courted you. But now the circumstance  
 Of greatness, seems to challenge more, than I  
 Have pow'r to give : and working up my love,  
 I serve my fortune.

*Habbington's Queen of A*

— Love's kingdom is founded  
 Upon a parity ; lord, and subject,

er, and servant, are names banish'd thence :  
y wear one fetter all, or all one freedom.

*Cartwright's Lady Errant.*

— The vine, that climbs  
onugal embracements 'bout the elm,  
with a ring ortwo perhaps encircle  
neighb'ring bough ; and yet this twining prove,  
the offence, but charity of love.

*Cartwright's Royal Slave.*

om and love at once, were never yet  
itted to a god ; I must not then  
me they meet in me. If love admits  
etion ; if it ponder, and consider,  
h, and compare, and judge, and then resolve ;  
olicy, not affection : give it eyes,  
cil and order, and it ceaseth. What  
gh it first brake from out the chaos ? 'twas  
ake another in the creature. Distance,  
e, and lineament, are things that come  
something more advis'd ; love never leads,  
l transports. The motions which it feels,  
iry, rapture, extasy, and such  
ult it out full of instinct, and deity,  
eet what it desires.  
as ! it self  
eyes ; but 'tis our blindness that doth veil them :  
e could not consist with wisdom, then  
world were govern'd by one gen'ral madness.  
is not deny'd but that we may have wisdom  
e love ; as men may have good eyes  
e they fix them on the sun : but dwell they  
ile upon it, and they strait grow blind  
those admired beauties,

*Cartwright's Lady Errant.*

me a lover bold and free,  
inuch'd with formality ;  
an Ambassador that beds a Queen,  
the nice caution of a sword between.

*Cleveland.*

Love's like a landskip, which doth stand,  
Smooth at a distance ; rough at hand.

Chas.

1. Tell me what you think on earth  
The greatest bliss ?

2. Riches, honour, and high birth.  
1. Ah, what is this ?

If love be banished the heart,  
The joy of nature, not of art ?

What's honour, worth, or high descent ?  
Or ample wealth,

If cares do breed us discontent,  
Or want of health ?

2. It is the order of the fates,  
That these should wait on highest states.

Love only doth our souls refine,  
And by his skill

Turns human things into divine,  
And guides our will.

Then let us of his praises sing,  
Of love, that sweetens ev'ry thing.

Rutter's *Shepherd's H*

For oft we find that storms and sorrows prove,  
The best forerunners of a happy love.

Machen's *Dumb A*

Love can't be master'd, Sir :

As soon as maist'ry comes, sweet love anon  
Taketh his nimble wings, and soon is gone.

Nevile's *Poor S*

Such gentle rape thou act'st upon my soul,  
And with such pleasing violence dost force it still,

That when it should resist, it tamely yields,  
Making a kind of hasle to be undone ;

As if the way to victory were loss,  
And conquest came by overthrow.

Suckling's *Ag*

]

Favour, are gamesters in good  
the more you set them, they more they get.

*Suckling's Brennoraft.*

can flow, and can admit increase ;  
well an ebb, and may grow less.

*Suckling.*

• How weak is lovers laws !  
s made there, like gypfy's knots, with ease  
nd loose, as they that hold them please.

*Suckling.*

Camelion, that lives on meer air ;  
its, when it comes to grosser fare.

*Suckling.*

ver yet was honest man  
ver drove the trade of love ;  
ffible ; nor can  
ty our ends promove :  
and lovers are alike in this,  
r chief art in reign, dissembling is.

are lov'd, and there we love ;  
nature now and passion strive  
the two should be above,  
ws unto the other give :  
le fire with art sometimes discover,  
true fire with the same art do cover.

lk can fancy find so high ?  
we must court, and here ingage,  
in the other place we die :  
torture all, and cozenage !  
ch the harder is, I cannot tell,  
to true love, or make false love look well.

s thus, god of desire,  
ne my honesty again ;  
thy brands back, and thy fire ;  
eary of the state I'm in :  
the very best should now befall,  
iumph, must be honour's funeral.

*Suckling.*

He that is content with bastes, cloathed in plain we  
May cool his heart in ev'ry place, he need not take  
Nor high for love of lady fair; for this each wife  
knows,

As good to lie under flannel lies, as under silken clo  
See

1. It is ill done, *Semanthe*, to plead bankrupt,  
When with such rate you may be out of debt.  
In love's dominions, native commodity  
Is current payment; change is all the trade,  
And heart for heart, the richest merchandize.  
2. 'I would here be mean, my lord,' since mine  
prove

In your hands but a counterfeit; and yours in mine  
Worth nothing: sympathy, not greatness,  
Makes those jewels tile in value.

1. Sympathy! O teach but yours to love then,  
And two so rich no mortal ever knew.  
2. That heart would love but ill, that must be too  
Such fires as these, still kindle of themselves.  
1. In such a cold and frozen place as is  
Thy breast, how should they kindle of themselves  
2. Ask how the flint can carry fire within?  
'Tis the least miracle that love can do.

*Suckling's Aph*

— — — — — The quite extreme  
My dallying thoughts, and turn'd them at length  
To a true dragon. O she would often sit  
And breath a cloud of sighs; tell me how much  
I should value a ridiculous virgin, if  
I did but perforate that love I made;  
How if I did enjoy another mistress,  
Her ghost, for sure she could not well out flye it,  
Would fright my soul from this my body to her:  
O she would call such pow'ful glances on me;  
Such charming spirits dwelt in the bright rays  
Of ev'ry view, they did draw up my soul,  
And chan'd it fall to her: 'Thus the fond lark

Ph

ying about the glitt'ring snare does tempt  
e nets, and dares it's prison ; till at length  
finds his liberty betray'd, and all  
at pomp of brightnes but a glorious bait.

*Mead's Combat of Love and Friendship.*

rich a bondage is *Popp.ra's* love,  
at I were base, if I should wish for freedom ;  
y more, ingrate ; should I desire to change  
sweet a care for quietnes itself :  
uld I suppose that state, which some dull souls  
ll calm content, were half so rich, so free,  
are these pinings, this captivity ?  
re there in love no cares, no sighs, no fears ;  
re were in love, no happiness at all.

*May's Agrippina.*

cupid's scholars are more exquisite  
giving council, than in using it.

*Richard Brome's Love-Sick Court.*

pe, thou art well compar'd to fire ; which, where  
both obey and serve, bei.g commanded  
higher powers of the soul ; it fares  
ke to the stone or jewel of a ring,  
hich joins the orb, and gives it price and life :  
glorious is that love, so necessary ;  
where it rules, and is predominant,  
tyrannizeth ; reason is imprison'd ;  
ke will confined ; and the memory  
ke treasury of notions, clean exhausted ;  
nd all the senses slavishly chain'd up  
act th' injunctions of insulting love  
uch'd on the beauty of a Woman. Thou  
asculine love, known by the name of friendship,  
n peaceful, and morigerous ; but that  
Woman, is imperious and cruel.

*Ibid.*

In he, that knows not to posses  
me happiness,

But

But has some strong desires to try  
 What's misery ;  
 And longs for tears, oh he will prove  
 One fit for love.

How pow'rfull's love ! which like a flame  
 'That sever'd, re-unites more close :  
 Or like a broken limb, in frame  
 'That ever after firmer grows.

'Tis a child of fancy's getting ;  
 Brought up between hope and fear ;  
 Fed with smiles, grown by uniting  
 Strong, and to kept by desire :  
 'Tis a perpetual vestal fire  
 Never dying ;  
 Whose smoak like incense doth aspire ;  
 Upwards flying.

It is a soft magnetick stone,  
 Attracting hearts by sympathy ;  
 Binding up close, two souls in one ;  
 Both discoursing secretly :  
 'Tis the true gordian knot, that ties  
 Yet ne'er unbinds ;  
 Fixing thus two lovers eyes  
 As well as minds.

'Tis the sphere's heav'nly harmony,  
 Where two skillful hands do strike ;  
 And ev'ry sound expressively  
 Marrys sweetly with the like ;  
 'Tis the world's e'rlasting chain,  
 That all things ty'd,  
 And bid them like the fixed wain,  
 Unmov'd to 'bide.

'Tis nature's law inviolate,  
 Confirm'd by mutual consent,  
 Where two dislike, like, love, and hate ;  
 Each to the other's full content :

area of ev'ry thing ;  
ittle dove ;  
and beasts do off'rings bring  
ghty love :  
ngels joy ; the God's delight ; man's bliss ;  
all : without love, nothing is.

*Heath's Clarafella.*

1, that blame the love that ever ranges,  
nd fluttish love, that never changes :  
es love by course to change their meter ;  
ke linnen, often chang'd, the sweeter.

*Sicelides.*

you sure constancy  
'd, Sir, with constancy & our hearts  
geable ; nor do I see, why princes  
e less frail than others, who confine  
to the fight ; since love's a fire,  
oth only languish, and go out,  
el is substracted ; but is kept burning,  
the presence of another fire.

*Main's Amorous War.*

like a hunter ;  
me be got with too much ease, he cares not for't.

*Peter Hausted's Rival Friends.*

— Love's a cement,  
no other allay but itself,  
& upon the affections.

*Lady Alimony.*

cs no dull probation ; but like light,  
his nimble influence at first sight.

*Bishop King.*

: virgins, and I'll teach,  
e times of old did preach :  
d, was in a bower  
s Danae in a tower :  
love, who subtle is,  
& that, and came to this :

*Be*

Be ye lock'd up like to those,  
Or the rich *Hesperides* ;  
Or those Babes in your eyes,  
In their chrittal nurseries ;  
Notwithstanding love will win  
Or else force a passage in ;  
And as coy be, as you can ;  
Gifts will get ye, or the man.

Herrick.

She the payment he of love would make  
Let's understand, than yet the debt she knew ;  
But coins unknown suspiciously we take ;  
And debts, till manifest, are never due.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert*.

And our uncertain love,  
Perhaps not bred above,  
But in low regions, like the wand'ring winds,  
Shews diff'rent sexes more than equal minds.

Sir W. Davenant's *Siege of Rhodes*.

Why, in these ladies do you lengthen pain,  
By giving them grief's common med'cine, doubt ?  
Haste those with death, whose lovers now are slain ;  
Life's fire a fever is, when love is out.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert*.

When love's afraid, do not that fear despise ;  
Flame trembles most, when it doth highest rise :  
And yet my love may justly be disdain'd ;  
Since you believe it from a lover feign'd.

Sir W. Davenant's *The Man's the Master*.

Ah, *Goltho* ! Who love's fever can asswage ?

For though familiar seem that old disease ;  
Yet like religion's fit, when people rage,  
Few cure those evils which the patient please.

Nature's religion, love, is still perverse ;  
And no commerce with cold discretion hath :  
For if discretion speak, when love is fierce,  
"Tis wav'd by love, as reason is by faith.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert*.

But

ty *Julius*, who had thoughts so high  
nble seem'd, when th' aim'd at victory ;  
'd a soul so learn'd, truth fear'd that she  
id were, near his philosophy :  
valiant ; gently calm in love ;  
an eagle, but he stoop'd a dove !

*Sir W. Davenant to the Queen.*

you have spoke so humbly of yourself,  
and shall be comforted : Perhaps  
science, love when satisfy'd within,  
offend the law, and yet not sin.  
the greatest love, is an offence ;  
est love is greatest confidence :  
uitting those who for our credence woe ;  
hem with our love and honour too

*Sir W. Davenant's Law against Lovers.*

ad lik'd, yet never lodg'd before ;  
is him now a bold unquiet guest :  
ibs to windows when we shut the door ;  
ter'd, never lets the master rest.  
disorder, now he pines for health,  
him conceal this reveller with shame ;  
e robber knows, yet feels the stealth ;  
ver but in songs, had heard his name.

t was, when she did smile at hearts,  
country lovers wear in bleeding seals ;  
re his pretty godhead found such darts,  
e those wounds, that only *Hymen* heals.  
her ancient maid, with sharp complaints  
and rebuk'd ; shook her experienc'd head ;  
; besought her not to jest at saints,  
ick those martyrs, love had captive led :

the pious poets e'er would waste  
; tears in ink, to make maids mourn ;  
lovers had in ages past  
sky mirtle, more than willow worn.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

I.

K

If

If love's just pow'r he did not early see,  
 Some small excuse we may his error give;  
 Since few, though learn'd, know yet, blest love to be  
 That secret vital heat, by which we live;

But such it is: And though we may be thought  
 To have in childhood life, ere love we know;  
 Yet life is useless, till by reason taught,  
 And love and reason up together grow.

Nor more the old shew they outlive their love,  
 If when their love's decay'd, some signs they give  
 Of life, because we see them pain'd and move,  
 Than snakes long cut, by torment shew they live:

If we call living life, when love is gone;  
 We then to souls, god's coin, vain rever'nce pay;  
 Since reason, which is love, and his best known  
 And current image, age has worn away.

And I that love and reason thus unite,  
 May, if I old philosophers controul,  
 Confirm the new, by some new poet's light;  
 Who finding love, thinks he has found the soul.  
Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert.*

Love, in what poison is thy dart  
 Dipt, when it makes a bleeding heart?  
 None know, but they who feel the smart.

It is not thou, but we are blind;  
 And our corporeal eyes we find,  
 Dazzle the opticks of our mind.

Love to our citadel resorts,  
 Through those deceitful sally-ports:  
 Our centinels betray our forts.

*Denham.*

He that would hide love kindled once within,  
 Rakes but his fire up, to keep it in.

*Sir R. Howard's *Blind Lady.**

There's nothing but a lover pleas'd with suff'rings:  
 All other rigours of this world,

Our

Our wishes and endeavours still oppose ;  
 The pris'ner hates his bolts, whilst he remains,  
 Pleas'd not so much with freedom, as his chains.

*Sir R. Howard's Blind Lady.*

Love, like a shadow, while youth shines, is shown ;  
 But in old age's darkness, there is none.

*Sir R. Howard's Great Favourite.*

. Can you, my heart, for want of friendship blame ;  
 That for your safety have expos'd my fame ?  
 Love to your glories, should his flames resign ;  
 Is fires their light, when the bright sun does shine.  
 . If thrones be seats for cares, in a king's breast,  
 Love has a title sure, amongst the rest.

*Ibid.*

ate love, like late repentance, seldom's true.

*Alexander Brome.*

Tis not her birth, her friends, nor yet her treasure,

My free-born soul can hold ;  
 For chains are chains though gold :  
 or do I court her for my pleasure,  
 Nor for that old morality,  
 Do I love her, 'cause she loves me ?  
 or that's no love but gratitude : and all  
 loves that from fortunes rise, with fortunes fall.

friends, or birth, created love within me,

Then princes I'll adore,  
 And only scorn the poor :  
 virtue, or good parts could win me,  
 I'll turn platonick, and ne'er vex  
 My soul with difference of sex :  
 id he that loves his lady cause she's fair,  
 lights his eye ; so loves himself, not her.

afon and wisdom are to love high treason ;

Nor can he truly love,  
 Whose flame's not far above,  
 d far beyond his wit, or reason :

Then ask no reason for my fires,  
 For infinite are my desires :  
 Something there is, moves me to love ; and I  
 Do know I love ; but know not how, nor why.

*Alexander Brown.*

There is no failing of women at their  
 Critical minutes, if you do, they'll hate  
 You ever after ; and think you want vigour,  
 Or apprehension. Counsels in love, like  
 Stratagems in war, are to be taken  
 On the sudden ; when you find the enemy  
 In disorder, or your own men fittest  
 For action.

*Fane's Love in the Dark.*

Lovers will wind themselves by words to passion ;  
 Their airy talk turns fire by agitation :  
 Thus, sometimes yielding, sometimes aggravating,  
 'Twixt hope and fear, like ships betray'd by calms  
 To greater storms.

*Fane's Sacrifice.*

Cupid, I scorn to beg the art  
 From thy imaginary throne ;  
 To learn to wound another's heart,  
 Or how to heal my own.

If she be coy, my airy mind  
 Brooks not a siege : If she be kind,  
 She proves my scorn, that was my wonder :  
 For towns that yield, I hate to plunder.

Love is a game, hearts are the prize ;  
 Pride keeps the stakes, art throws the dice :  
 When either's won,  
 'The game is done.

Love is a coward, hunts the flying prey ;  
 But when it once stands still, love runs away.

*Fane's Love in the dark.*

*Blushes*

a woman's passion may reveal ;  
n their passion; by their words should tell.

E. of Orrery's *Tryphon*.

a fate which ev'ry one must taste ;  
yon, some late, but all must burn at laſt.

*Ibid.*

as not love, if ought could conquer it ;  
I'd not well, or knew his pow'r but ill,  
ay you were in love, and are not ſtill :  
me of love, for love itſelf you took ;  
eal love can never be forſtook :  
ur's been true, you might as well have fwore,  
not live, as that you love no more.

*Ibid.*

a god, and cannot be withſtood ;  
a god alone to flesh and blood :  
ſe whose ſouls are active and ſublime,  
is pow'r ; and ſo prove gods to him.

E. of Orrery's *Muſapha*.

- He who to love aspires,  
hing leſs can limit his deſires :  
pow'r muſt always friendship's pow'r out do ;  
'e at once is love and friendship too.

E. of Orrery's *Black Prince*.

ever was to reaſon's rules confin'd ;  
a paſſion, fir, which only knows  
ws, as on itſelf it will impoſe.  
eateſt men that e'er the world did grace,  
ill allow'd to love the highest place.

*Ibid.*

y is love call'd nature's highest law !  
title man's invention, does it awe ?  
the ſtrength which reaſon does impart,  
makes my blood give rules thus to my heart.  
re reaſon on us did beſtow ;  
nature's dictate, 'twould not overthrew :  
yon is a bright reſiſtless fire,  
heav'n, not nature does in us inſpire :

K 3

It

It is not nature's child, but nature's king :  
 And o'er love's heights does us to glory bring :  
 As bodies are below, and souls above ;  
 So much should reason be preferr'd to love.

*E. of Orrery's Henry V.*

The fire of love, like to the common fire,  
 'T he fuel being gone, doth straight expire ;  
 Or like light, which philosophers do say,  
 Would cease to be, were objects took away.

*Dover's Roman Generals.*

1. Love's a foundation that will ne'er decay :
2. Yet oft in ruin, doth the builder lay.

*Ibid.*

"I was not allow'd to *Love*,  
 'To hold at once his reason, and his love.

*Tukr's Adventures of five Hours.*

Mod'r'ate delight is but a waking dream ;  
 And of all pleasures love is the supreme :  
 And therefore love immod'r'ate love deserves :  
 Excess o'ccomes, but moderation starves.

*Crown's Caligula.*

Were worlds betwixt you, bigger than all this,  
 Love o'er them all would mount, to fly to bliss :  
 Millions of leagues that hawk his airy spic's,  
 And wherefoe'er you peurch him, home he flies.

*Crown's First Part of the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

What do the wounded and the dying do ?  
 Love joins in one, what are in nature two :  
 'The breasts of lovers but one soul contain ;  
 Which equally imparts delight or pain.

*Ibid.*

A most harmonious friendship this must prove !  
 'The fates design'd 'em for each others love :  
 For none love them, and they have love for none ;  
 'Their kindness centers on themselves alone.

*Crown's Calisto.*

**S E L F.**

## S E L F - L O V E.

f-love, my liege, is not so vile a sin,  
self-neglecting.

*Shakespear's King Henry V.*

f-love never yet could look on truth  
with blear'd beams ; sleek flattery and she  
e twin-born sisters, and so mix their eyes,  
if you sever one, the other dies.

*Johnson's Cynthia's Revels.*

to govern men, if they will stay above ;  
it see and scorn the downfalls of self-love.

*Lord Brooke's Alaham.*

I think well of ourselves, if we deserve  
it is a lustre in us ; and ev'ry good  
e have, strives to shew gracious : What use is  
else ? Old age, like sear-trees, is seldom  
n affected, stirs sometimes at rehearsal  
such acts as his daring youth endeavour'd.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Wit without Money.*  
to live but for themselves, are but for shew ;  
d stand like barren trees, where good might grow.

*Richard Brome's Queen and Concubine.*  
painters, when they draw, and poets write ;  
gil and Titian, self-admiring, slight :  
en all they do, like gold and pearl appears ;  
d others actions are but dirt to theirs.  
ey that so highly think themselves above  
other men, themselves can only love ;  
ason and virtue, all that man can boast  
r other creatures, in those brutes are lost.

*Denham.*

*L O Y A L T Y.*  
o' loyalty, well held, to fools does make  
r faith mere folly : Yet he that can endure  
follow with allegiance a fall'n lord,  
es conquer him that did his master conquer,  
d earns a place in the story.

*Shakespear's Antony and Cleopatra.*

K 4.

The

The bounds of loyalty are made of glass,  
Soon broke, but can in no date be repair'd.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

To wear your loyal habit still,  
When it is out of fashion, and hath done  
Service enough, were rustick misery :  
'The habit of a servile loyalty,  
Is reckon'd now amongst privations ;  
With blindnes, dumbnes, deafnes, silence, death :  
All which, are neither natures by themselves,  
Nor substances, but mere decays of form,  
And absolute decessions of nature,  
And nothing else.

*Ibid*

'Think you it not as strong a point of faith,  
'To rectify your loyalties to me,  
As to be truly in each others wrong ?  
'Trust that deceives our selves is treachery,  
And truth that truth conceals, an open lie.

*Chapman's Second Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

God gives to kings the honour to command ;  
'To subjects all their glory to obey :  
Who ought in time of war, as rampiers stand ;  
In peace, as ornaments of state array.

*Daniel's Pantomime*

On foreign foes,  
We are our own revengers ; but at home,  
On princes that are eminent, and ours,  
'Tis fit the gods should judge us.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian*

Consider  
We're but shadows, motions others give us ;  
And though our pities may become the times,  
Justly our pow'rs cannot : Make me worthy  
'To be your friend ever in fair allegiance,  
But not in force : for durst mine own soul urge me,  
And by that soul, I speak my just affections,

T

To turn my hand from truth, which is obedience,  
 And give the helm my virtue holds, to anger ;  
 Though I had both the blessings of the *Bruti*,  
 And both their instigations ; though my cause  
 Carry'd a face of justice beyond theirs ;  
 And as I am a servant to my fortunes,  
 That daring foul, that first taught disobedience,  
 Should feel the first example. Say the prince,  
 Is I may well believe it, seems vicious ;  
 Who justly knows, tis not to try our honours ?  
 Or say he be an ill prince ; are we therefore  
 Fit fires to purge him ? no, my dearest friend ;  
 The elephant is never won with anger,  
 Nor must that man that would reclaim a lion,  
 Take him by the teeth.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian.*

No more, my worthy friend ; though these be truths,  
 And though these truths would ask a reformation,  
 At least a little squaring : yet remember,  
 We are but subjects, *Maximus* ; obedience...  
 To what is done, and grief for what is ill done,  
 Is all we can call ours. The hearts of princes  
 Are like the temples of the gods ; pure incense,  
 Until unhallow'd hands defile those off'rings,  
 Burns ever there ; we must not put them out,  
 Because the priests that touch those sweets are wicked.

*Ibid.*

— Allegiance

Tempted too far, is like the trial of  
 A good sword on an anvil : as that often  
 Flies in pieces without service to the owner ;  
 So trust enforc'd too far, proves treachery,  
 And is too late repented.

*Maffinger's Great Duke of Florence.*

— Love with bounty levied,  
 Is a sure guard ; obedience forc'd from fear,  
 Paper fortification : which in danger

Will yield to the impression of a reed,  
Or of it self fall off.

*Maffinger's Emperor of the East.*

— You are guarded  
With such a general loyalty in subjects,  
That if you slept among the multitude,  
Even when some rage posses'd them, undefended  
With any arms, but that, th' imperfect slumber  
Need not to be broken with a fear.

*Nabbs's Unfortunate Mother.*

Allegiance in me, like the string of a watch,  
Wound up too high, and forc'd above the nick,  
Run back, and in a moment was unravell'd all.

*Suckling's Aglaura.*

*L U X U R Y.*

We will eat such at a meal :  
The heads of parrots, tongues of nightingales,  
The brains of peacocks and of estriches  
Shall be our food ; and could we get the phoenix,  
Though nature lost her kind, she were our dish.

*Johnson's Volpone.*

I will have all my beds blown up, not stuff ;  
Down is too hard : and then, mine oval room  
Fill'd with such pictures as *Tiberius* took  
From *Elephantis*, and dull *Aretine*,  
But coldly imitated. Then, my glasses,  
Cut in more subtle angles, to disperse  
And multiply the figures, as I walk  
Naked between my *Succubæ* ; my mists  
I'll have of perfume, vapour'd 'bout the room,  
To lose our selves in ; and my baths, like pits  
To fall into ; from whence we will come forth,  
And rowl us dry in gossamore and roses :  
And my flatterers  
Shall be the pure, and gravest of divines,  
That I can get for money. My meet fools,  
Eloquent burgesses ; and then my poet  
The same that writ so subtilly of the fart :  
Whom I will entertain still for that subject.

The

The few that would give out themselves, to be  
 Court and town stallions, and each where bely  
 Ladies, who are known most innocent; for them,  
 Those will I beg, to make me eunuchs of:  
 And they shall fan me with ten estrich tails  
 A piece, made in a plume, to gather wind.  
 My meat shall all come in in *Indian* shells,  
 Dishes of agat set in gold, and studded  
 With em'ralds, saphirs, hyacinths, and rubies:  
 With tongues of carps, dormice, and camels heels,  
 Boil'd i' the spirit of sol, and dissolv'd pearl;  
*Apicius'* diet 'gainst the epilepsy:  
 And I will eat these broths with spoons of amber,  
 Headed with diamond, and carbuncle.  
 My foot-boy shall eat pheasants, calver'd salmons,  
 Knots, godwits, lampreys: I my self will have  
 The beards of barbels serv'd instead of fallads;  
 Oil'd mushrooms; and the swelling unctuous paps  
 Of a fat pregnant sow, newly cut off,  
 Dreft with an exquisite and poignant sauce;  
 For which, I'll say unto my cook, there's gold;  
 Go forth, and be a knight. My shirts  
 I'll have of taffata sarsnet, soft and light  
 As cob-webs; and for all my other raiment,  
 It shall be such as might provoke the *Perſian*  
 Were he to teach the world riot anew.  
 My gloves of fishes, and birds skins, perfum'd  
 With gums of paradise, and eastern air.

*Johnson's Alchemist.*

We'll therefore go withal, and live  
 In a free state, where we will eat our mullets,  
 Sous'd in high country wines; sup pheasants eggs,  
 And have our cockles, boil'd in silver shells;  
 Our shrimps to swim again, as when they liv'd.  
 In a rare butter made of dolphins milk,  
 Whose cream does look like opals: and with these  
 Delicate meats set our selves high for pleasure,  
 And take us down again; and then renew.

Our youth and strength with drinking th' Elixir ;  
And so enjoy a perpetuity  
Of life and lust.

*Johnson's Alchemist.*

Who yieldeth unto pleasures and to lust,  
Is a poor captive, that in golden fetters,  
And pretious as he thinks, but holding gyves,  
Frets out his life.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Knight of Malta.*

Men may talk of contry christmasses, and  
Court gluttony ; their thirty pound butter'd eggs ;  
Their pies of carps tongues, their pheasants drench'd  
with

Ambergreese, the carcasses of three fat  
Weathers bruis'd for gravy to make sauce for  
A single peacock ; yet their feasts were feasts  
Compar'd with the city's.

There were three sucking pigs serv'd up in a dish,  
Took from the sow as soon as farrowed,  
A fortnight fed with dates, and muscadine ;  
That stod my master in twenty marks a piece,  
Besides the puddings in their bellies made  
Of I know not what : But here's the mischief, though  
The dishes were rais'd one on another,  
As woodmongers do billets, for the first,  
The second, and third course ; and most of the shops  
Of the best confectioners in *London* ransack'd  
To furnish out a banquet ; yet my lady  
Call'd me penurious rascal ; and cry'd out  
There was nothing worth the eating.

*Maffinger's City Madam.*

— Gather all the flowers

*Tempe* is painted with, and strew his way :  
Translate my bow'rs to *Turia's* rosy banks,  
I'here, with a chorus of sweet nightingales  
Make it continual spring : If the sun's rays  
Offend his tender skin, and make it sweat,  
Fan him with filken wings of mildest air,

*Breath'd*

Breath'd by *Eteian* winds : 'The briskest nectar  
 Shall be his drink ; and all th' ambrosian cates  
 Art can devise for wanton appetite,  
 Furnish his banquet : As his senses tire,  
 Vary the object : Let delight be link'd  
 So in a circled chain, no end may see ;  
 Pleasure is only my eternity.

*Nabbs's Microcosmus.*

Thy life hath hitherto been, my dear husband  
 But a disease to thee ; thou hast indeed  
 Mov'd on the earth, like other creeping worms  
 Who take delight in worldly surfeits, heat  
 Their blood with lusts, their limbs with proud attires ;  
 Fed on their change of sins ; that do not use  
 Their pleasure, but enjoy them ; enjoy them fully,  
 In streams that are most sensual, and persevere  
 To live so till they die, and to die never.

*Henry Shirley's Martyr'd Soldier.*

There, in her den, lay pompous luxury,  
 Stretch'd out at length ; no vice could boast such high  
 And gen'ral victories as she had won :  
 Of which, proud trophies there at large were shewn.  
 Besides small states and kingdoms ruined,  
 Those mighty monarchys, that had o'erspread  
 The spacious earth, and stretch'd their conq'ring arms  
 From pole to pole, by her ensnaring charms  
 Were quite consum'd : There lay imperial *Rome*,  
 That vanquish'd all the world, by her o'ercome :  
 Fetter'd was th' old *Affrian* lion there ;  
 The *Græcian* leopard, and the *Persian* bear ;  
 With others numberless, lamenting by :  
 Examples of the power of luxury.

*May's Henry II.*

It is a shame, that man, that has the seeds  
 Of virtue in him, springing unto glory,  
 Should make his soul degenerous with sin,  
 And slave to luxury ; to drown his spirits  
 In lees of sloth ; to yield up the weak day

To

To wine, to lust, and banquets.

I would have you proceed, and seek for fame  
 In brave exploits; like those, that snatch their honour  
 Out of the talons of the *Roman eagle*,  
 And pull her golden feathers in the field:  
 Those are brave men; not you, that stay at home,  
 And dress yourself up, like a pageant,  
 With thousand antick and exotick shapes;  
 That make an idol of a looking-glass,  
 Sprucing yourselves two hours by it, with such  
 Gestures, and postures, that a waiting wench  
 Would be ashamed of you; and then come forth  
 'T' adorn your mistress fan, or tell your dream;  
 Ravish a kiss from her white glove, and then  
 Compare it with her hand; to praise her gown,  
 Her tire, and discourse of the fashion;  
 Make discov'ry, which lady paints, which not;  
 Which lord plays best at glee, which best at Racket:  
 These are fine elements!

*Marmion's Holland's League*

Tilting the day, masquing the night chas'd thence;  
 Perfumes did raise sweet mists in ev'ry room,  
 To keep the air in awe of the nice sense:  
 Attalick garments cloath'd each swagg'ring groom  
 Rich Tyrian arras ev'ry wall hung round,  
 With medals in old Gaul or Cartilage found.

Scorning there ord'nary Corinthian plate,  
 Men quaff in stone, at dearer prices sold,  
 At Iv'ry tables, or wood of high'r rate;  
 They eat on quilted beds of silk and gold:  
 Their wanton tastes had only in request,  
 Newest and rarest things, though not the best.

The feather'd river *Pbafis*, could not yield  
 Them fowl enough; nor Oysters *Lacrine* lake;  
 They spring each thicket, fowl each bush and field,  
 All seas they draw, all ponds in nets they take:  
 Circe's too nature's larder do they seek,  
 To please the witty glutton of a week.

*Lo.*

*Lacrymæ cbrisæ* flow'd down, and the blood  
 Of Tuscan grapes fwell'd high each jovial mind :  
 Had nature lost her species ; air her brood ;  
 Water her spawn ; here might they seek, and find.  
*Apicus*, a *Carthorian* was to these,  
 And *Aesop*'s platter a poor scholar's mess.

Baron.

War destroys men, but luxury mankind  
 At once corrupts ; the body and the mind.

*Crown's Caligula.*

L Y I N G.

Two Beggars told me,  
 I could not miss my way. Will poor folks lie,  
 That have afflictions on them, knowing 'tis  
 A punishment, or trial ? yes, no wonder,  
 When rich ones scarce tell true. To lapse in fullness  
 Is sorer, than to lie for need ; and falsehood  
 Is worse in kings, than beggars :

*Shakespear's Cymbeline.*

He will lie like a lapwing ; when she flies  
 Far from her sought neit ; still, here 'tis, she cries.

*Chapman's Revenge of Buffey D'ambois.*

Lies hide our sins like nets ; like perspectives,  
 They draw offences nearer, still and greater.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Lover's Progress.*

Take heed of lies : truth, though it trouble some minds,  
 Some wicked minds, that are both dark and dangerous,  
 Yet it preserves itself ; comes off pure, and innocent :  
 And like the sun, though never so eclips'd,  
 Must break in glory.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Sea Voyage.*

That ord'nary commotioner the lie  
 Is father of most quarrels in this climate.

*Middleton and Rowley's Fair Quarrel.*

Dare to be true ; nothing can need a lie :  
 A fault which needs it most, grows two thereby.

*Herbert.*

When

When *Mendacio* hath invention on the  
One hand, and remembrance on the other,  
As he'll be sure never to be found with  
Truth in his mouth ; so he scorns to be  
Taken in a lie.

Lingua.

1. In the city I'm honour'd like a god ;  
None so well acquainted with your tradesmen :  
Your lawyers, all the term time hire me of  
My lady : your gallants, if they hear my  
Name abus'd, they stab for my sake : your trav'lers  
So dote upon me as they pass—O ! they have good  
Reason ; for I have carry'd them to many  
A good meal under the countenance of  
My familiarity : nay, your statesmen have  
Oftentimes closely convey'd me under  
Their tongues, to make their policies more current :  
As for old men, they challenge my company  
By authority. When I am dispos'd, I can  
Philosophy it in the university,  
With the subtilest of them all.

2. I cannot be persuaded that thou art  
Acquainted with scholars, ever since thou wert  
Press'd to death in a printing-house.

1. No, I was the first founder of the three  
Sects of philosophy, except one of the  
Peripateticks, who acknowledge Aristotle  
I confess their great grandfather.

2. Thou boy ! how is this possible ? thou art  
But a child, and there were sects of  
Philosophy before thou wert born.

1. *Appetitus*, thou mistak'it me ; I tell thee  
Three thousand years ago was *Mendacio*  
Born in *Greece*, nurst in *Creet*, and ever since  
Honour'd ev'ry wheres : I'll be sworn I held  
Old *Homer*'s pen, when he writ his *Iliads*,  
And his *Odysses*.

2. Thou hadst need, for I hear say he was blind.

1. I

I help'd *Herodotus* to pen some part of  
is Muses ; lent *Pliny* ink to write his  
ist'ry ; rounded *Rabalaïs* in the ear  
hen he historify'd *Pantagruel* :  
for *Lucian*, I was his genius ; O those  
hose two books *De verâ historiâ*,  
owsoever they go under his name,  
I be sworn I writ them ev'ry tittle !

Sure as I am hungry, thou'l have it for  
ing. But hast thou rusted this latter  
ime for want of exercise ?

Nothing less ; I must confess, I would fain have  
gg'd *Stow* and great *Holinshed* on their  
bows, when they were about their *Chronicles* ;  
nd as I remember, Sir *John Mandevil*'s  
ravels, and a great many of the decades  
'ere of my doing : But for the mirrour  
f knighthood, *Bevis of Southampton*,  
*Elmerin of England*, *Amadis of Gaul*, *Huen*  
*Burdeaux*, Sir *Guy of Warwick*, *Martin*  
*Arrollate*, *Robinhood*, *Garragantua*,  
*Trillion*, and a thousand such exquiste  
monuments as these, no doubt but they breath  
n my breath up and down.

Downwards I swear, for there's stinking lies in them :  
But why should I light a candle to the  
ight sunshine of my glorious renown ;  
he whole world is full of *Mendacio*'s fame !

*Lingua.*

an is a foolish pamphlet, full of lies ;  
es are his hopes, and lies are all his joys :  
ne promise him to come, and some to stay ;  
hose never come, and these fly fast away.

*Crown's Second Part of the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

## M A D N E S S.

BUT if a phrensy do possess the brain,  
It so disturbs and blots the forms of things,  
As fantasy proves altogether vain

And to the wit no true relation brings :

Then doth the wit, admitting all for true,  
Build fond conclusions on those idle grounds ;  
Then doth it flie the good, and ill pursue ;

Believing all, that this false spy propounds :

But purge the humours, and the rage appease,

Which this distemper in the fancy wrought ;  
Then shall the wit, which never had disease,

Discourse, and judge discreetly as it ought :

So, though the clouds eclipse the sun's fair light,

Yet from his face they do not take one beam ;

So have our eyes their perfect pow'r of sight,

Ev'n when they look into a troubled stream,

Then these defects in sense organs be,

Not in the soul, or in her working might :

She cannot lose her perfect pow'r to see,

Tho' mists and clouds do choke her window-light.

These imperfections then we must impute

Not to the agent, but the instrument ;

We must not blame *Apollo*, but his late,

If false accords from her false strings be sent.

Sir John Davies.

1. O gentle son,

Upon the heat and flame of thy distemper

Sprinkle cool patience.

2. 'Tis not madness

That I have utter'd ; bring me to the test,

And I the matter will re-word, which madness

Would gambol from.

Shakespeare's Hamlet.

See

: that noble and most sovereign reason,  
ke sweet bells, jangled out of tune, and harsh ;  
iat unmatch'd form, and feature of blown youth,  
isted with exstasy.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

ie king is mad ; how stiff is my vile sense,  
at I stand up, and have ingenious feeling  
my huge sorrows ! better I were distract,  
should my thoughts be sever'd from my griefs ;  
d woes, by wrong imaginations, lose  
e knowledge of themselves.

*Shakespear's King Lear.*

ely we are all mad people, and they  
ion we think are, are not ; we mistake those :  
s we are mad in sense, they but in cloaths.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

ly, fir, madness is not such a discredit,  
the age goes ; you know there are many  
d fashions ; and what man but sometimes may  
mad ? are not your great men mad, that when  
ey have enough, will pawn their soul for a  
nopoly ? besides mad Lords, what do  
i think of ladies at some time of the moon ?  
i may spell 'em in their names, madam : you  
re mad courtiers, that run madding after  
izen's wives : The citizens are mad  
, to trust them with their wares, who have been  
leep in their wives books before : your justice  
peace is sometimes mad too ; for when he  
y see well enough, he will suffer any  
n to put out his eyes with a bribe : Some  
vyers are often stark mad, and talk wildly,  
man is able to endure their terms.

*Shirley's School of Compliments.*

dmen sometimes on sudden flashes hit  
sense, which seem remote, and sound like wit.

*Sir W. Davenant On one that prophesy'd.*

"Twas

"Twas no false heraldry, when madness drew,  
Her pedigree from those, who too much knew;  
Who in deep mines, for hidden knowledge toils,  
Like guns o'ercharg'd, breaks, misses, or recoils:  
When subtle wits have spun their thread too fine,  
'Tis weak and fragile like *Arachne's* line.

Dante.

## M A N.

As budding branch rent from the native tree,  
And throwen forth, till it be withered;  
Such is the state of man: thus enter we  
Into this life with woe, and end with misery.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen*

Oh what is man, great maker of mankind!  
That thou to him so great respect dost bear!  
That thou adorn'st him with so bright a mind,  
Mak'st him a king, and ev'n an angel's peer!

Oh what a lively life, what heav'nly pow'r,  
What spreading virtue, what a sparkling fire,  
How great, how plentiful, how rich a dow'r,  
Dost thou within this dying flesh inspire!

Thou leav'st thy print in other works of thine,  
But thy whole image thou in man hast writ:  
There cannot be a creature more divine:  
Except like thee, it should be infinite.

But it exceeds man's thought, to think how high  
God had rais'd man, since god a man became:  
The angels do admire this mystery,  
And are astonish'd when they view the same.

Nor hath he giv'n these blessings for a day,  
Nor made them on the body's life depend:  
The soul, though made in time, survives for ay;  
And though it hath beginning, sees no end.

Sir John Den

1. We are men, my liege.

2. A

— Ay, in the catalogue, ye go for men ;  
 As hounds, and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels, curs,  
 Howghes, water-rugs, and demy-wolves are cleped  
 All by the name of dogs ; the valu'd file  
 Distinguishes the swift, the slow, the subtle,  
 The housekeeper, the hunter ; ev'ry one  
 According to the gift which bounteous nature  
 Hath in him clos'd ; whereby he does receive  
 Particular addition, from the bill  
 That writes all alike : And so of men.

*Shakespear's Macbeth.*

He was a man, take him for all in all,  
 Shall not look upon his like again !

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

They say best men are moulded out of faults ;  
 And for the most, become much more the better,  
 For being a little bad.

*Shakespear's Measure for Measure.*

Oh my soul ! here's something tells me that these  
 Best of creatures, these models of the world,  
 Weak man and woman, should have their souls, their  
 Making, life, and being, to some more excellent  
 Use ! if what the sense calls pleasure, were our  
 Ends, we might justly blamie great nature's wisdom,  
 Who rear'd a building of so much art and  
 Beauty to entertain a guest so far  
 Uncertain, so imperfect ; if only  
 Speech distinguish us from beasts, who know no  
 Inequality of birth or place, but  
 Still to fly from goodness : Oh, how base were  
 Life at such a rate ! no, no, that power  
 That gave to man his being, speech, and wisdom,  
 Gave it for thankfulness : to him alone, that  
 Made me thus, may I whence truly know,  
 I'll pay to him, not man, the love I owe.

*Shakespear and Rowley's Birth of Merlin.*

Lo, here, the man  
 Like a circle bounded in it self,

Con-

Certaine as much as man in fullness may :  
 I a, here, the man, who not of usual earth,  
 But of that nobler and more precious mold,  
 Which *Phœbus* self doth temper, is compord ;  
 And, who, though all were wanting to reward,  
 Yet, to himselfe he would not wanting be.

*Johnson's Cymbeline*

1. 'I'�re our t'men

Are not the same, *Arundelus*——2. 'I'mes ! the men  
 'The men are not the same——"I'�s we are base,  
 Poor, and degen'rato, from th' exalted strain  
 Of our great fathers. Where is now the soul  
 Of' god-like *Cato* ? he, that durst be good,  
 When *Caesar* durst be evill, and had pow'r  
 As not to live his slave, to die his master ?  
 Or where's the constant *Brutus*, that being proof  
 Against all charm of benefits, did strike  
 So brave a blow into the monster's heart,  
 'That fought unkindly to captive his country ?  
 O, they are fled the fight ! those mighty sp'rits  
 Are rale'd up with their ashes in their urns,  
 And not a spark of their eternal fire  
 Glows in a present bottom. All's but blaze,  
 Flashes, and smuds, wherewith we labour so ;  
 There's nothing *Roman* in us : nothing good,  
 Gallant, or great : "I'�s true that *Cordus* sayn,  
 Brave *Cirillus* was the last of all the *Roma*.

*Johnson's Sodom*

Man is a tree, that hath no top in earth,  
 No root in comfort : all his pow'r to live  
 Is giv'n to no end, but t' have pow'r to grieve.

*Chapman's Bussy D'Ambois*

Men are not good, but for necessity ;  
 Not only are ever born, but breed.  
 Had want and poverty made men indutious ;  
 But law must make them good, and fear obsequious.

*Daniel's Civil War*  
 'T'N

mass of thought, this animated slime,  
tis dying substance, and this living shadow,  
sport of fortune, and the prey of time,  
on rais'd, soon raz'd, as flow'r's in a Meadow.

*E. of Sterline's Cæsus.*

is a crafty creature, hard to know ;  
can a face for ev'ry fortune frame :  
-ut in mortals, no, nor faith below,  
ir particulars do sometime move :  
what we wish for most, seem to mislike ;  
oft of others do the course disprove ;  
it we want only means to do the like.

*E. of Sterline's Alexandrian Tragedy.*

ur defects in nature who sees not ?  
e enter first things present, not conceiving,  
knowing future ; what is past forgot :  
l other creatures instant power receiving,  
elp themselves ; man only bringeth sense  
sel, and wail his native impotence.

*Lord Brooke's Human Learning.*

retched men, which under shame are lay'd,  
aults, which we, and which our parents made !

*Lord Brooke's Musaphia.*

carisome condition of humanity !  
rn under one law, to another bound !  
ly begot, and yet forbidden vanity !  
eated sick, commanded to be found !  
t meaneth nature by these divers laws ?  
n and reason self-division cause.

*Lord Brooke's Musaphia.*

ther creatures follow after kind,  
man alone doth not beget the mind.

*Drayton's Queen Margaret to Duke of Suffolk.*  
seeds of ev'ry creature are in us,  
t ere the world hath bad, or precious,  
s body can produce : hence hath it been,  
stones, worms, frogs and snakes in men are seen :

*But*

But who e'er saw, though nature can work so,  
That pearl or gold, or corn in man did grow ?

Dr. Donne.

As man is of the world, the heart of man  
Is an epitome of God's great book,  
Of creatures ; and men need no farther look.

Shd.

'Tis the deepest art to study man :  
I know this, which I never learn'd in schools ;  
The world's divided into knaves and fools.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

Man's curse is, things forbid still to pursue ;  
What's freely offer'd, not to hold worth view.

*Dawberne's Christian turned Turk.*

Nature, and all those universal pow'rs,  
Which shew'd such admirable God-like skill,  
In framing this true model of ourselves,  
This man, this thing call'd man ! why do you thus  
Make him a spectacle of such laughter for you,  
When in each man we see a monarchy ?  
For, as in states, all fortunes still attend ;  
So with a kingdom ; with a compleat state  
Well govern'd, and well manag'd, in himself  
Both each man bears, when that best part of man,  
Reason, doth sway, and rule each passion.

*Goffe's Courageous Turk.*

— To be man,  
Is to be but the exercise of cares  
In sev'ral shapes ; as miseries do grow,  
They alter, as mens forms ; but how, none know.

*John Ford's Lover's Melancholy.*

— As there is by nature  
In ev'ry thing created contrariety ;  
So likewile is there unity and league  
Between them in their kind : But man, the abstract  
Of all perfection, which the workmanship  
Of heav'n hath modell'd; in himself contains  
Passions of several qualities : The musick

Of

un's fair composition best accords,  
'tis in comfort, not in single strains.  
art has been untun'd these many months,  
ng her presence, in whose equal love  
harmony confis'ted. Living here,  
: heav'n's bounty all, but fortune's exercise.

*John Ford's Lover's Melancholy.*

oor a thing is man, whom death itself  
protect from injuries ? O ye gods !  
enough our wretched lives are tos'd  
ig'rous seas, but we must stand in fear  
rates in the haven too ? heav'n made us  
ly butts of clay, at which the gods  
I sport shoot miseries.

*Randolph's Jealous Lovers.*

in outward actions, man should not derive  
nowledge of himself ; for so, he's made  
eature of beginnings ; over which  
tue may command fortune and chance.  
he by speculation hath inform'd  
vne part, he is perfect ; and till then  
ough matter, only capable  
ter fortune. It oft begets my wonder,  
hou, a rude *Barbarian*, ignorant  
art, but of wars, which custom only  
being join'd to thy first nature, taught thee,  
ft know so much of man ! 2 I study man  
from practice, than thou can't by books ;  
arning's but opinion, mine known truth,  
to no grois errors, such as cannot  
inciled, but by production  
v and greater.

*Nabbs's Hannibal and Scipio.*

an actor, and the world the stage ;  
some do laugh, some weep, some sing, some rage :  
heir parts during the scene of breath,  
lies, scourg'd by the tragedian death.

*Richards's Messalina.*

Man is to man, a monster hearted stone ;  
With heav'n there's mercy, but with man there's none

*Richard's Messe*

Horses get their livings by their backs ;  
Oxen by their necks ; swine and women by  
Their flesh ; only man by his brain

*Richard Braem's City*

Much of man's said through time's wide glas does  
Many of his fleshet years do periods know :  
A long part of his life's short web is spun,  
See he considers, what he's born to do.

*B*

Nor is this lower world but a huge inn,  
And men the rambling passengers wherein  
Some warm ledgings find, and that as soon  
As out of nature's closets they see room,  
And find the table ready laid ; but some  
Mull for their commons trot, and trudge for room  
With early pace some climb promotion's hill ;  
Some in the dale, do what they can, stick still :  
Some through faire glasse fortune smiling spy ;  
Who still keeps off, though she appears hard by,  
Some like the ostrich with their wings do flutter,  
But cannot fly or bear above the gutter :  
Some quickly fetch, and double *Good Hope's* Cape ;  
Some ne'er can do't, though the same course they fly  
So that poor mortals are to many balls  
To old some o'er line, some under fortune's walls ;  
And it is heav'n's high pleasure man should be  
Obnoxious to this particularity :  
That by indolent ways he should contend,  
Nature's best patiance to improve and mend :  
How indolent ne'er fail'd at last t' advance  
Her patient sons above the reach of chance.

*B*

To study God, God's student, man was made ;  
To read him as in nature's text convey'd

Not as in heav'n ; but as he did descend  
 To earth, his easier book : Where, to suspend  
 And save his miracles, each little flow'r,  
 And lesser fly, shews his familiar pow'r.

Sir W. Davenant to Ogilby.

Mankind upon each other's ruins rise ;  
 Cowards maintain the brave, and fools the wise :  
 Honour and all religion bears a price,  
 But as the rates are set by death and vice.

Sir R. Howard's *Vestal Virgin.*

1. What is a man ? A congregation  
 Of disagreeing things ; his place of birth,  
 A confus'd crowd of fighting elements ;  
 To nothing fix'd, but to eternal change :  
 They would all lose their natures should they fix.
2. Why, say they did, were they not better lost  
 Than kept at such expence ? What does poor man  
 Pay for vain life ?
1. What's matter what he pays ?  
 Gods did not make this world only for man ;  
 He's but a parcel o'th'universe,  
 A fellow-servant with the meanest thing,  
 To carry on the service of the whole,  
 And pleasure o'the gods, the lords of all.

Crown's *Darius.*

M A R R I A G E.

We wordly folk account him very wise  
 That hath the wit most wealthily to wed :  
 By all means therefore always we devise,  
 To see our issue rich in spousals sped.

We buy and sell rich orphans : Babes scant bread  
 Must marry, ere they know what marriage means :  
 Boys marry old trotts, old fools wed young queans.

We call this wedding ; which in any wise  
 Can be no marriage, but pollution plain :  
 A new-found trade of human merchandize ;  
 The devil's net, a filthy fleshly gain :  
 Of kind and nature an unnat'ral stain ;

L 2

A foul

A soul abuse of God's most holy order,  
And yet allow'd almost in ev'ry border.

*Mirror for Magistratu.*

It is a sign that nothing shall allay  
Your love but marriage : For such is  
The tying of two in wedlock, as is  
The tuning of two lutes in one key : For  
Striking the strings of the one, straws will stir  
Upon the strings of the other : and in  
Two minds linked in love, one cannot be  
Delighted, but the other rejoiceth.

*Lilly's Sapho and Phae*

'Tis strange to see th'impety of parents,  
Both priviledg'd by custom, and profess'd  
The holy institution of heaven :  
Ordaining marriage for proportion'd minds,  
For our chief humane comfort : and t'encrase  
The loved images of God in men :  
'Tis now perverted to th'increase of wealth :  
We must bring riches forth, and like the cuckoo  
Hatch others eggs : join house to house : in choices  
Fit timber log, and stone, not men and women.

*Chapman's May-Day*

For see how many discontented beds,  
Our own aspiring, or our parents pride,  
Have cau'd : whilst that ambition vainly works  
Wealth, and not love : honour, and nought beside  
Whilst many'd but to titles, we abide  
As wedded widows, wanting what we have :  
When shadowe cannot give us, what we crave.

*Daniel's Rosarium*

O fortunate poor maid's, that are not for'd,  
To wed for state, nor sic for state divorc'd !  
Whom policy of king-loms, doth not marry :  
But pure affection makes to love, or vary :  
You feel no love, which you dare not to shew :  
Nor shew a love, which doth not truly grow :

O, ya

: surely blessed of the sky ;  
that know not death before you die !

*Marston's Sophonisba.*

1 unworthy to be possessor  
or new love, himself being false or weak,  
his pain and shame would be lesser,  
omankind he might his anger wreak ;  
thence a law did grow,  
might but one man know ;  
re other creatures so ?

noon, or stars by law forbidden  
le where they liest, or lend away their light ?  
divorc'd, or are they chidden  
leave their mates, or lie abroad all night ?  
s do no jointures lose,  
ugh they new lovers chuse,  
we are made worse than those.

rigg'd fair ships to lie in harbours ;  
t to seek lands, or not to deal with all ?  
fair houses, set trees and arbours,  
lock up, or else to let them fall ?  
l is not good, unless  
ousland it posses ;  
loth waste with greediness.

*Dr. Donne.*

and honourable matrimony !  
lawful sweets, unshamed mornings ;  
s pleasures ; thou that mak'st the bed,  
sant and legitimately fruitful : Without thee  
hole world were soiled bastardy.  
the only, and the greatest form,  
t a diff'rence 'twen our desires,  
isorder'd appetites of beasts ;  
heir mates those that stand next their lusts.  
-with what base injury is thy goodness paid ?  
s to have a bride commence a maid,  
s beguile of joy the purity !

L 3

And

And is made strict by pow'r of drugs and art,  
 An artificial maid, a doctor'd virgin ;  
 And so deceives the glory of his bed :  
 A foul contempt, against the spotless pow'r  
 Of sacred wedlock : but if chaste and honest,  
 There's another devil haunteth marriage,  
 None fondly loves but knows it ; jealousy,  
 That wedlock's yellow fickness, that whisp'ring  
 Separation every minute.

*Middleton's Phoenix.*

Is it enough to use adult'rous thefts,  
 And then take sanctuary in marriage ?  
 I grant, so long as an offender keeps  
 Close in a privileg'd temple, his life's safe ;  
 But if he ever venture to come out,  
 And so be ta'n, then he surely dies for't :  
 So now you are safe ; but when you leave this body,  
 Man's only privileg'd temple upon earth ;  
 In which the guilty soul takes sanctuary :  
 Then you'll perceive, what wrongs chaste vows endure !  
 When lust usurps the bed, that should be pure.

*Middleton's Women beware Women.*

Holy ceremonies

Were made for sacred uses, not for sinful.  
 Are these the fruits of your repentance, brother ?  
 Better it had been you had never sorrow'd ;  
 Than t'abuse the benefit, and return  
 'To worse than where sin left you.  
 Vow'd you then never to keep strumpet more,  
 And are you now so swift in your desires,  
 To knit your honours, and your life fast to her ?  
 Is not sin sure enough to wretched man,  
 But he must bind himself in chains to it ? worse !  
 Must marriage, that immaculate robe of honour,  
 That renders virtue glorious, fair, and fruitful  
 To her great master, be now made the garment  
 Of leprosy and foulness ? Is this penitence  
 To sanctify hot lust ? What is it otherways

Than

ship done to devils ? Is this the best  
nat fin can make after her riots ?  
unkard, to appease heav'n's wrath,  
er up his surfeit for a sacrifice :  
comely, then lust's off'rings are  
ck's sacred altar.

*Middleton's Women beware Women.*

am I now to a happiness  
h exceeds not ? Not another like it.  
ires of the deep are not so precious,  
conceal'd comforts of a man  
in woman's love. I scent the air  
gs, when I come but near the house ;  
elicious breath marriage sends forth !  
t-bed's not sweeter. Honest wedlock  
anqueting-house built in a garden,  
the spring's chaste flow'rs take delight  
eir modest odors ; when base lust  
er powders, paintings, and best pride,  
ir house built by a ditch side.

*Ibid.*

is wife his harlot doth prefer ;  
on 'tis, that he should marry her.

*Middleton's Michaelmas-Term.*

arry'd woman, if you mark it,  
ie maid that longs ; the appetite  
e first taste, which when we have relish'd  
o cloying : the taste once pleas'd before,  
desire is whetted on to more.

*Leumont and Fletcher's Wit at several Weapons.*  
ns resolutions in such deeds,

light oft on flow'rs, and oft on weeds.

*Webster's Devil's Law Case.*

— Fie upon these  
'd matches ! they make us loath  
nat'ral desire our grandam *Eve* e'er left us :  
to marry against her will ? Why 'tis  
igodly work, than enclosing the commons.

L 4

*Ibid.*

1. What do you think of marriage ?
2. I take't, as those that deny purgatory  
It locally contains or heaven or hell ;  
There's no third place in it.

*Webster's Dutch*

Take thus much of my council. Marry  
In haste ; for she that takes the best of hue  
Puts but on a golden settter : For husband  
Are like to painted fruit, which promise  
But still deceives us, when we come to tou  
If you match with a courtier, he'll have  
Dozen mistresses at least, and repent  
His marriage within four and twenty hou  
At most ; swearing a wife, is fit for none  
But an old justice, or a country gentleman  
If you marry a citizen, though you  
Live never so honest, yet you shall be sur  
To have a cuckold to your husband : If  
A lawyer, the neatnes of his clerk will  
Draw in question the good carriage of his  
Wife : If a merchant, he'll be venturing  
Abroad, when he might deal a great dea  
Safe at home. And this take of me, tha  
The best, there is none good, all ill :  
She's marry'd best, that's wedded to her w

*Cup*

How many shepherds daughters, who in  
To griping fathers have enthrall'd their b  
To wait upon the gout, to walk when ple  
Old January halt ! O that diseases  
Should link with youth ! She that hath su  
Is like two twins, torn both incorporate :  
Th'one living, th'other dead : The livin  
Must needs be slain through noisomness of  
He carries with him : Such are their esta  
Who merely marry wealth, and not their

*Bron*

"Tis a fault,  
hat men not guided by the tract of reason  
it heat and wantonnes of blood, run giddy  
o seal such weighty covenants: Better 'twere  
he world should end in our virginities,  
han spin itself more length by inconsiderate  
id hasty marriages.

*Shirley's Constant Maid.*

ie joys of marriage are the heav'n on earth,  
e's paradise, great princess, the soul's quiet,  
ews of concord, earthly immortality,  
ternity of pleasures; no restoratives  
ce to a constant woman —— But where is she?  
would puzzle all the gods but to create  
h a new monster.

*John Ford's Broken Heart.*

o weds as I have, to enforced sheets;  
care increaseth, but his comfort fleets.

*Wilkin's Miseries of Inforced Marriage.*

e wiving vine that 'bout the friendly elm  
vines her soft limbs, and weaves a leafy mantle  
her supporting lover; durst not venture  
mix her humble boughs with the embraces  
the more lofty cedar.

*Glapthorne's Albertus Wallenstein.*

! this ingrossment, is but mere conceit:  
is the sweet spring less cool, less fair appear,  
en many thirsts are quench'd in her, than when  
one has drank? Find you not the same sweets,  
en more besides yourself, have smelt your rose?

*Baron's Mirza.*

Wedlock to his age, will bring him home  
choicer pleasures, and abandon such.  
His age, is fit for nothing, but to rock  
ther's child; and to rejoice through spectacles,  
he strong gues he has, it is his own.

*Richard Brome's Dameiselle.*

Faith 'tis no age to be put off  
 With empty education ; few will make jointures  
 'To wit or good parts. I may die a virgin,  
 When some old widow which at ev'ry cough  
 Resigns some of her teeth ; and ev'ry night  
 Put, off her leg as duly as *French* hood ;  
 Scarce wears her own nose ; hath no eyes but such  
 As she full bought in *Broad street* ; and ev'ry morning  
 Is put together like some instrument ;  
 Having full coffers shall be woo'd, and thought  
 A youthful bride.

*Main's City Match.*

Men shall abandon pride and jealousy,  
 Ere I'll be bound to their captivity ;  
 They shall live continent, and leave to range ;  
 But men, like to the moon, each month must change :  
 Yet must we seek that naught their sight displeases,  
 And mix our wedlock sweets with loath'd diseases :  
 When we consume ourselves and our best beauty,  
 All our reward is, why, 'twas but our duty.

*Macben's Dumb Knight.*

True matrimony's nothing else indeed  
 But fornication licens'd ; lawful adultery.  
 O heav'ns ! How all my senses are wide sluices  
 'To let in discontent and miseries.

*Randolph's Muse's Looking-Glass.*

But you will say, the comfort of a life  
 Is in the partner of your joys, a wife.  
 You have made choice of brides ; you need not woe  
 'The rich, the fair ; they both are proferr'd you.  
 But what fond virgin will my love prefer,  
 'That only in *Parnassus* jointures her ?  
 Yet thy base match I scorn ; and honest pride  
 I harbour here, that scorns a market-bride.  
 Neglected beauty now is priz'd by gold ;  
 And sacred love is basely bought and sold :  
 Wives are grown trafick, marriage is a trade ;  
 And when a nuptial of two hearts is made,

*There*

There must of moneys too a wedding be,  
That coin, as well as men, may multiply.

*Randolph.*

— Our gallant friend,  
Is gone to church, as martyrs to the fire :  
Who marry, differ but i'th' end,  
Since both do take  
The hardest way to what they most desire.

Nor staid he till the formal priest had done,  
But ere that part was finish'd, his begun :  
Which did reveal  
The haste and eagernes men have to seal,  
That long to tell the money.

*Suckling.*

— I esteem it  
No marriage, but a well-nam'd rape, where friends  
Force love upon their children; where the virgin  
Is not so truly given, as betray'd.

I would not have betrothed people (for  
I can by no means call them lovers) do  
Such pittance in their marriage sheets ; and make  
The rites no wedlock, but a sacrifice :  
Where, like an innocent lamb, the passive virgin's  
Heart is torn from her entrails, not entic'd :  
Being condemn'd, not wedded to her husband.

*Mead's Combat of Love and Friendship.*

Why is marriage legal ?  
It gives authority to lust, for chastity  
Would soon conclude the world. Oh virtuous  
Prejudice, when error prevents folly !

*Sir W. Davenant's cruel Brother.*

For wealth has marry'd wealth ; with youth age joins  
His feeble heat, and melts his wither'd loins ;  
Not to engender men, but sev'ral coins.

*Sir W. Davenant To one marry'd to an old Uxurer.*

And wisely ancients by this needful snare  
 Of gilded joys, did hide such bitterness  
 As molt in marriage swallow with that care,  
 Which bashfully the wife will ne'er confess.

\*Tis statesmens musick, who state-fowlers be,  
 And singing birds, to catch the wilder, set ;  
 So bring in more to tame society ;  
 For wedlock, to the wild, is the state's net.

And this loud joy, before the marriage rites,  
 Like battle's musick which to fights prepare,  
 Many to strife and sad success invites ;  
 For marriage is too oft but civil war.

*Sir W. Davenant's Cendil*

Marriage is but a church device, that would  
 Prefer sobriety amongst the virtues.

A stale unsav'ry thing, when as variety  
 Gives life to ev'ry sensc ; and doth beget  
 An appetite, when th' other smothers it.

*John Tatbam's Distracted Si*

These marriages in earnest, come time enough,  
 And spoil the others : The oaths and promises  
 Of batchellors, pass current, and are not  
 Disproveable ; but a marry'd man that swears  
 Virtuous love to others, is perjur'd  
 In a court of record.

*Fane's Love in the D.*

1. Sir, this is the great market of matrimony :  
 Here 'tis begun, made up, and broken too.

2. Matrimony ! for heav'n's sake name it not ;  
 I do not love to hear the sound of fetters.

1. Oh, pray let's humour him a little ; I  
 Think indeed the strictness of it was but  
 A kind of juggle, betwixt the women  
 And the fryars.

2. True, such a devilish thing could never  
 Have been found out else : 'I was worse than the  
 Invention of gun-powder ; and it has

*Alt*

Alter'd the course of love, more than th' other  
Has done of war.

1. Imparity of minds, is worse than bodies ;  
And which two are of the same mind for ever ?
2. Ay, or at any time. If people love  
Well, there needs no marriage to confine them ;  
If not, 'tis cruelty to couple two  
Churlish disagreeing curs, and sin, not  
To unloose them. I would not use my dogs  
So : True, men are chain'd in gallies ; horses  
Bridled, and oxen yok'd to work :  
For slavish offices and things ungrateful,  
Constraint is necessary ; but for the  
Sweets of love to have a task impos'd ; to  
Have men like hir'd town bulls, made amorous  
By force ; and beaten to it ? Do men chain  
Up themselves at dinner to their tables ?  
Or do they hunt, or bowl, or dance in shackles ?  
If marriage is a sport, confinement makes it less ;  
If 'tis a work,  
Are drudgeries the better for being endless ?

*Fane's Love in the Dark.*

1. Men should look with eyes, and not  
With spectacles, in affairs of love.
2. Nor would I wed the empress of the world,  
Though she were the greatest beauty of it,  
In that dull method of our grave fore-fathers :  
'Sfoot——they marry'd as they purchased lands ;  
Agreed upon the bargain, then enter'd,  
And took possession. They wedded wealth  
To wealth ; when the chief benefit of riches,  
Is, to make election of what most we like.
1. And if what most you like have riches too,  
I hope that makes it not the worse.
2. To me it does exceedingly ; it gives  
A wife too great a motive to be proud ;  
When she can upbraid her husband, that 'twas  
She, forsooth, increas'd his fortune : whereas

Marrying for beauty, only pleases me,  
 Obliges her, and keeps her humble too.  
 'Twould be an injustice to all human kind,  
 If still the rich should only wed the rich ;  
 The world would then consist only of  
 Us'ies and beggars : But if rich men  
 Marry the poor and handsome women, and  
 The rich women the poor and handsome men ;  
 The gifts of nature and of fortune, will  
 Be equally distributed : Delight  
 And wealth so shai'd, will restore to both the  
 Sexes that happiness, which the old formal  
 Ways of acting have so long depriv'd them of.  
 1. Young and handsome is portion enough to  
 Him that needs not any : I hate constraint  
 In any thing, and in love above all things.

E. of Orrery's *Guzman*.

1. Though your structure be  
 Noble and high, if you will build it on  
 A low foundation, it can ne'er appear  
 So high, as if your basis higher were.  
 You may appear yourself ; but when you do  
 Join with an equal, you appear him too.
2. Pardon me, sir, I only him appear,  
 I lose my name, and all I was before.  
 I am not greater, when his wife, because  
 I was a princess ; for should he but wed  
 The meanest lass in all *Arcadia*, he  
 In doing so, would make her full as great  
 As I should be. Ambitious rivers, whilst  
 They needs will strive to join with greater floods,  
 Do add indeed to them ; but lose themselves :  
 Whilst those that court some smaller brook, at once  
 Encrease their waters, and preserve their names.

*Fountain's Rewards of Virtue.*

- 'The hour of marriage ends the female reign ;  
 And we give all we have to buy a chain ;

Hinc

fire men to be our lords, who were our slaves ;  
 And bribe our lovers to be perjur'd knaves.  
 O how they swear to heaven and the bride,  
 They will be kind to her, and none beside ;  
 And to themselves, the while in secret swear,  
 They will be kind to ev'ry one, but her !

*Crown's English Fryar.*

M A S T E R.

The master which in passion kills his slave  
 That may be useful to him, does himself  
 The injury.

*Maffinger's Unnatural Combat.*

In equal master ; whose sincere intents  
 Ne'er chang'd good servants, to bad instruments.

*Cartwright.*

By children, servants, neighbours so esteem'd,  
 He not a master, but a monarch seem'd :  
 All his relations his admirers were ;  
 His sons paid rev'rence, and his servants fear.

*Denham.*

M E D I O C R I T Y.

Stand who so list for me,  
 In highest slipp'ry place :  
 Though great their glory be,  
 Yet greater their disgrace :  
 And who so subject to mischance,  
 As those whom fortune doth advance ?

These base, earth-creeping mates,  
 Proud envy never spies :  
 When at the greatest states  
 Her poison'd quiver flies.  
 Ach tempest doth turmoil the seas,  
 When little lakes have quiet ease.

*Brandon's Octavia.*

Ants live safely, till they have gotten wings,  
 And juniper is not blown up till it

*Hath*

Hath gotten an high top : The mean estate  
Is without care, as long as it continueth  
Without pride.

*Lilly's Alexander and Campaspe*

Thou art a ferryman *Phao*, yet  
A freeman ; possesting for riches content,  
And for honour's quiet. 'Thy thoughts are no  
Higher than thy fortunes, nor thy desires  
Greater than thy calling. Who climbeth, stands  
On glass, and falls on thorn. 'Thy heart's thirst is  
Satisfy'd with thy hands thirst ; and thy gentle  
Labours in the day, turn to sweet slumbers  
In the night. As much doth it delight thee  
To rule thine oar in a calm stream ; as it  
Doth *Sappho* to sway the scepter in her  
Brave court. Envy never casteth her eye  
Low ; ambition pointeth always upwards ;  
And revenge barketh only at stars. 'Thou  
Farest delicately, if thou hast a  
Fare to buy any thing. 'Thine angle is  
Ready, when thine oar is idle ; and as  
Sweet is the fish, which thou gettest in the  
River, as the fowl which others buy in  
The market. 'Thou need'lt not fear poison in  
Thy glass ; nor treason in thy guard. 'The wind  
Is thy greatest enemy, whose might is  
Withstood with policy. O sweet life seldom  
Found under a golden covert, often  
Under a thatched cottage !

*Lilly's Sappho and Phao.*

We must, in passing to our wished ends,  
Through things call'd good and bad, be like the air,  
That ev'nly inter pos'd betwixt the seas,  
And the oppo'd element of fire ;  
As either toucheth, but partakes with neither ;  
Is neither hot nor cold, but with a flight  
And harulets temper, mixt of both th' extremes.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Campaspe.*

— Oh

—Oh mediocrity !  
ou prizeless jewel, only mean men have  
t cannot value ; like the precious jem,  
nd in the muck-hill by th' ignorant cock.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Queen of Corinth.*

d I been born a servant, my low life  
d steady stood from all these miseries.  
e waving reeds stand free from ev'ry gust,  
en the tall Oaks are rent up by the roots.

*How a Man may choose a good Wife from bad.*

in that even course that must be kept  
shun two dang'rous gulphs ; the middle tract  
vixt *Scylla* and *Charybdis* ; the small *Ithamus*  
at suffers not th' *Ægean* tide to meet  
e violent rage of th' *Ionian* wave.  
m a bridge o'er an impetuous sea ;  
e, and safe passage to the wary step :  
he, whose wantonness, or folly dares  
cline to either side, falls desperate  
o a certain ruin — Dwell with me,  
ose mansion is not plac'd so near the sun,  
to complain of's neighbourhood, and be scorch'd  
th his directer beams ; nor so remote  
m his bright rays, as to be situate  
der the icy pole of the cold bear ;  
in a temp'rate zone : 'Tis I am she,  
n the golden mediocrity.

*Randolph's Muse's Looking-glass.*

*M E L A N C H O L Y.*  
ll me, sweet lord, what is't that takes from thee  
y stomach, pleasure, and thy golden sleep ?  
y dost thou bend thy eyes upon the earth ?  
d start so often when thou fitt'st alone ?  
y hast thou lost the fresh blood in thy cheeks,  
d giv'n my treasures and my rights of thee,  
thick-ey'd musing, and curs'd melancholy ?

*Shakespear's First Part of K. Henry IV.*

— Oh

— Oh melancholy !  
 Who ever yet could sound thy bottom ? find  
 The Oze, to shew what coalt thy sluggish carrack ?  
 Might eas'liest harbour in ?

*Shakespear's Cymbeline.*

I am as melancholy as a gib cat,  
 Or a lugg'd bear ; or an old lion, or  
 A lover's lute ; yea, or the drone of a  
*Lincolshire* bagpipe. What say'st thou to a  
 Hare, or the melancholy of *Moor-ditch* ?

*Shakespear's First Part of K. Henry IV.*

I have neither the scholar's melancholy,  
 Which is emulation ; nor the musician's,  
 Which is fantastical ; nor the courtier's,  
 Which is pride ; nor the soldier's, which is  
 Ambitious ; nor the lawyer's, which is politicks ;  
 Nor the lady's, which is nice ; nor the lover's,  
 Which is all these : but it is a melancholy  
 Of mine own ; compounded of many simples,  
 Extracted from many objects, and, indeed,  
 The sundry contemplation of my travels ;  
 In which my often rumination wraps me  
 In a most hum'rous sadness.

*Shakespear's As you like it.*

I'll bear me in some strain of melancholy,  
 And string myself with heavy-sounding wire,  
 Like such an instrument, that speaks merry things sadly.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

This foul melancholy  
 Will poison all his goodness ; for I'll tell you,  
 If too immod'rate sleep be truly said  
 To be an inward rust unto the soul ;  
 It then doth follow, want of action  
 Breeds all black malecontents ; and their close rearing,  
 Like moths in cloaths, do hurt for want of wearing.

*Webster's Duchess of Malfy.*

— That melancholy  
 Though ending in distraction, should work

So far upon a man as to compel him  
To court a thing that hath nor sense, nor being,  
Is unto me a miracle.

*Maffinger's Duke of Milan.*

I have sat with him in his cabbin a day together,  
Yet not a syllable exchang'd between us;  
Sigh he did often; as if inward grief  
And melancholy at that instant, would  
Choke up his vital spirits: and now and then  
A tear, or two, as in derision of  
The toughneſs of his rugged temper, would  
Fall on his hollow cheeks; which but once felt,  
A ſudden flash of fury did dry up.

*Maffinger's Unnatural Combat.*

— Melancholy, is  
The root, as well of every apish frenzy,  
Laughter and mirth, as dullness.

*John Ford's Lover's Melancholy.*

— Melancholy  
Is not as you conceive, an indisposition  
Of body; but the mind's disease: so extasy,  
Fantastick dotage, madness, frenzy, rupture,  
Of meer imagination differ partly  
From melancholy; which is briefly this:  
A meer commotion of the mind, o'ercharg'd  
With fear and sorrow; first begat i' th' brain,  
The seat of reason; and from thence, deriv'd  
As ſuddenly into the heart, the seat  
Of our affection.

*Ibid.*

See the ſtrange working of dull melancholy,  
Whose drossy drying the feeble brain,  
Corrupts the ſense, deludes the intellect:  
And in the foul's fair table falſly graves  
Whole squadrons of fantastical chimeras,  
And thouſand vain imaginations:  
Making ſome think their heads as big as horses;

*Some*

Some that are dead ; some that are turn'd to w  
As now it makes him think himself all glas.

— Of melancholy,  
Which some define is weakness in a lord ;  
And in a lady pride or sullenness ;  
But in a wise man, 'tis flat foolery.

Jones'

## M E M O R Y.

This ledger-book, lies in the brain behind,  
Like Janus eye, which in his poll was set  
The layman's tables ; store-house of the mind  
Which doth remember much, and much for  
Here sense's apprehension, end doth take ;  
As when a stone is in the water cast,  
One circle doth another circle make ;  
Till the last circle touch the bank at last.

Sir John

To these high pow'rs a store-house doth pertain  
Where they all arts, and gen'ral reasons lay  
Which in the soul, ev'n after death remain,  
And no Lethæan flood can wash away.

Remember thee —

Ay, thou poor ghost ; while mem'ry holds a seat  
In this distracted globe ; remember thee —  
Yea, from the table of my memory  
I'll wipe away all trivial fond records,  
All saws of books, all forms, all pressures past  
That youth and observation copy'd there ;  
And thy commandment all alone shall live  
Within the book and volume of my brain,  
Unmixt with baser matter.

Shakespear's

Oh, it comes o'er my memory,  
As doth the raven o'er th' infected house,  
Boading to ill. —

Shakespear'

— Could her tomb  
nd, whilst I liv'd so long, that it might rot ;  
at should fall down, but she be ne'er forgot.

*Dekker's First Part of the Honest Whore.*

I remember you not.

Why we supt with you last night, sir !  
Oh cry your mercy ; 'tis so long ago,  
ad quite forgot you ; I must be forgiven :  
juaintance, dear society, suits and things  
so flow to me ; that had I not the better mem'ry,  
ould be a wonder I should know myself :  
tem is made of such a dizzy metal ;  
ave receiv'd of many, gifts o'er night,  
oin I have forgot ere morning : meeting the men,  
ish'd them to remember me again ;  
ey do so : then if I forget again,  
now what help'd before, that will help then :  
is is my course ; for mem'ry I've been told  
enty preserves ; the best I find, is gold.

*Middletons's Michaelmas Term.*

No man cares for *anametes*, or remembrance.  
Yes, a company of studious paper worms,  
I lean scholars, and niggardly scraping  
uers ; and a troop of heart-hating  
ious persons, and those canker-stomach'd  
eful creatures, that furnish up common  
e-books with other mens faults. The time has  
n in those golden days when 'Saturn reign'd,  
at if a man receiv'd a benefit  
another ; I was presently sent for,  
put him in mind of it : but now, in  
ese iron afternoons, save your friend's life,  
I oblivion will be more familiar  
th him, than I.

*Lingua.*

— None grow so old,  
to remember, where they hid their gold.

*From*

From age such art of memory we learn,  
 'To forget nothing, which is our concern :  
 Their interest, no priell, nor sorcerer  
 Forgets, nor lawyer, nor philosopher ;  
 No understanding, memory can want,  
 Where wisdom, studious industry doth plant :  
 Nor does it only in the active live,  
 But in the quiet and contemplative.

*Denham.*

— Thou hast almost  
 Taught me to love my mis'ries, and forgive  
 All my misfortunes : I'll at least forget 'em.  
 We will revive those times, and in our memories  
 Preserve, and still keep fresh, like flowers in water,  
 Those happier days ; when at our eyes our souls  
 Kindled their mutual fires, their equal beams  
 Shot and return'd, 'till link'd, and twin'd in one,  
 They chain'd our hearts together.

*Denham's Sophy.*

I had memory been lost with innocence,  
 We had not known the sentence, nor th' offence :  
 'Twas his chief punishment, to keep in store,  
 The sad remembrance what he was before.

*Denham.**M E R C Y.*

Mercy is not itself, that oft looks so ;  
 Pardon is still the nurse of te. and woe.

*Shakspur's Measure for Measure.*

Why, all the souls that were, were forfeit once ;  
 And he, that might the vantage bell have took,  
 Found out the remedy. How would you be,  
 If i.e. which is the top of judgement, should  
 But judge you, as you are ? oh, think on that !  
 And mercy then will breath within your lips,  
 Like man new made.

*Ibid.*

'Tis necessary he should die :  
 Nothing emboldens him so much as mercy.

*Shakspur's Timon*

— Attend our will :

Mercy but murthers, pard'ning those that kill.

*Shakespear's Romeo and Juliet.*

The quality of mercy is not strain'd ;  
It droppeth, as the gentle rain from heav'n,  
Upon the place beneath. It is twice bless'd ;  
It blesseth him that gives, and him that takes :  
It is mightiest in the mightiest ; it becomes  
The thro'ned monarch better than his crown :  
His scepter shews the force of temp'ral pow'r,  
The attribute to awe and majesty,  
Wherein doth sit the dread and fear of kings ;  
But mercy is above this scepter'd sway,  
It is enthroned in the hearts of kings ;  
It is an attribute to God himself ;  
And earthly pow'r doth then shew likest God's,  
When mercy seasons justice.

*Shakespear's Merchant of Venice.*

If there be nothing worthy you can see  
Of graces, or your mercy, here in me,  
I spare your own goodness yet ; and be not great  
In will and power, only to defeat :  
God, and the good, know to forgive, and save ;  
The ignorant, and fools, no pity have.  
I will stand arraign'd, and cast, to be  
The subject of your grace in pard'ning me ;  
And, stil'd your mercy's creature, will live more  
Your honour now, than your disgrace before :  
Think it was frailty, mistress, think me man ;  
Think that yourself like heav'n forgive me can :  
Where weakness doth offend, and virtue grieve ;  
There greatness takes a glory to relieve.

*Johnson's Underwoods.*

Dispense sometime with stern severity ;

Make not the laws still traps to apprehend ;

Win grace upon the bad with clemency ;

Mercy may mend, whom malice made offend.

Death

Death gives no thanks, but checks authority ;  
And life doth only majesty commend.

Revenge dies not ; rigour begets new wrath :  
And blood hath never glory ; mercy hath.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

— Mercy is the highest reach of wit,  
A safety unto them that save with it :  
Born out of God, and unto human eyes,  
Like God, not seen, till fleshly passion dies.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

'The greatest attribute of heav'n is mercy ;  
And 'tis the crown of justice, and the glory,  
Where it may kill with right ; to save with pity.

*Braumont and Fletcher's Lovers Progress.*

Great minds erect their never failing trophies,  
On the firm base of mercy ; but to triumph  
O'er a suppliant, by base fortune captiv'd,  
Argues a bastard conquest.

*Maffinger's Emperor of the East.*

Nor takes it from the justice of a prince,  
Where provocation, and not malice makes  
Guilty ; to save, whom the sharp letter dooms  
Sometimes to execution.

*Shirley's Gamester.*

If they are gods ; pity's a banquet to them :  
Whene'er the innocent and virtuous  
Doth escape death, then is their festival.  
Nectar ne'er flows more largely, than when blood's  
Not spilt that should be sav'd. Do ye think the smoke  
Of human entrails is a steam that can  
Delight the deities ? Whoe'er did burn  
The building to the honour of th'architect ?  
Or break the tablet in the painter's praise ?  
'Tis mercy, is the sacrifice, they like.

*Cartwright's Royal Slave.*

O think ! think upward on the thrones above :  
Disdain not mercy, since they mercy love ;

If mercy were not mingled with their pow'r,  
This wretched world could not subsist an hour.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

To kill, shews fear dares not more fears endure;

When wrong'd, destroy not with thy foes, thy fame;  
The valiant by forgiving, mischief cure;

And it is heav'n's great conquest to reclaim.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

You bring such clemency, as shews you have  
More pardons, than your god-like father gave.

Which shews a greatness, that does most encline  
To what is greatest in the pow'r divine:

'Tis that to which all human kind does bow,  
And tend'rest sense of obligation owe.

For wretched man, by ev'ry passion led,  
Born sinful, and to many errors bred,  
Has use of mercy still; and does esteem  
Creation a less work, than to redeem.

*Sir W. Davenant on the Restoration.*

What others use to do with blows,

You, by forgiving, kill your foes:

Your mercy doth your sword reprieve,

And for their faults, you most do grieve.

*Thomas Ford.*

Mercy itself but rarely does bestow,

At the same time, rewards and pardons too.

*E. of Orrery's Tryphon.*

*M E R I T.*

1. My lord, I will use them according to  
Their desert.

2. Gods-boddikins, man, much better; use  
Ev'ry man after his desert, and who  
Shall 'scape whipping? Use them after your own  
Honour and dignity. The les they deserve,  
The more merit is in your bounty.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

Oh, your desert speaks loud; and I should wrong t,  
To lock it in the wards of covert bosom;

*VOL. II.*

*M*

*Whe* *n*

When it deserves with characters of brass  
A sorted residence, 'gainst the tooth of time,  
And rasure of oblivion !

*Shakespear's Measure for Measure.*

Potential merit stands for actual,  
Where only opportunity doth want  
Not will, nor power.

*Johnson's Cynthia's Revels.*

Ourselv have ever vowed to esteem  
As virtue for itself, so fortune base ;  
Who's first in worth, the same be first in place.

*Illi*

So rare are true deservers lov'd or known ;  
'I hat men lov'd vulgarly, are ever none.

*Chapman's First Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*

1. True gold, will any trial stand, untouched.
2. For colours that will stain, when they are try'd ;  
The cloth itself, is ever cast aside.
3. Sometimes, the very gloss in any thing,  
Will seem a stain ; the fault not in the light,  
Not in the guilty object, but our sight :  
My glo's, rais'd from the richness of my stuff,  
Had too much splendor for the owly eye  
Of politick and thankless royalty :  
I did deserve too much : A pleurisy  
Of that blood in me, is the cause I die.

*Chapman's Second Part of Byron's Conspiracy.*  
To those, all great men, friends most frankly prove,

Whom, for their pleasure, freely they affect ;  
And leath'ng bands, cannot be forc'd to love,  
As brav'd by worth, when merits urge respect.  
Few mark from whence they rose, when once aloft :  
None can indure that they should owe their state  
Detests grow odious, when upbraided oft ;  
And are deprav'd, not guerdon'd when too great

*E. of Sterline's Alexandrean Trag.*

Why should your fair eyes with such sov'reign grace,

Disperse their rays on ev'ry vulgar spirit,  
Whilst I in darkness, in the self-same place.

Get not one glance to recompence my merit ?  
So doth the ploughman gaze the wand'ring star,

And only rests contented with the light ;  
That never learn'd what constellations are,

Beyond the bent of his unknowing sight.  
O, why should beauty, custom, to obey,

To their gross sense, apply herself so ill ?  
Would God I were as ignorant as they.

When I am made unhappy by my skill ;  
Only compell'd on this poor god to boast,  
Heav'n's are not kind to them, that know them most.

*Drayton's Ideas.*

————— O 'tis base,  
Bought gentry, e'er should true born worth disgrace !  
*Day's Law Tricks.*

His life's example was so true  
A practick of religion's theory ;  
That her divinity seen'd rather the  
Description than th'instruction of his life :  
And of his goodness, was his virtuous son  
A worthy imitator : So that on  
These two *Herculean* pillars, where their arms  
Are plac'd, there may be writ, *Non ultra* : For  
Beyond their lives, as well for youth as age,  
Nor young nor old, in merit or in name,  
Shall e'er exceed their virtues, or their fame.

*Tourneur's Atheist's Tragedy.*

When no fair aspect shineth on deserts,  
There is a dearth presag'd on arms and arts.

*Aleyn's Politicks.*

Seem not too conscious of thy worth ; nor be  
The first that knows thy own sufficiency :  
If to thy king and country, thy true care  
More serviceable is, than others are

That blaze in court ; and ev'ry action fway  
 As if the kingdom on their shouklers lay :  
 Or if thou serv'it a master, and dost see  
 Others preferr'd of less desert than thee ;  
 Do not complain, though such a plaint be true ;  
 Lords will not give their favours as a due ;  
 But rather stay and hope. It cannot be  
 But men at last must needs thy virtues see :  
 So shall thy trust endure, and greater grow ;  
 Whilst they that are above thee, fall below.

*Randolph.*

Our honours, and our commendations be  
 Due to the merits ; not authority.

*Herrick.*

Who does to merit trust,  
 But writes an obligation in the dust.

*Suckling's Sad One.*

For human excellence hath this ill fate,  
 That where it virtue moll does elevate,  
 It bears the blot of being singular :  
 And envy blasts that fame, it cannot share.

*Sir W. Davenant to Mr. Benlowes.*

His fate is nobler, who deserves, but fails ;  
 Than his who merits not, and yet prevails.

*E. of Orrery's Black Prince.*

In a base commonwealth,  
 Merit is treason ; a great master oppresses  
 His little masters, by out-shining them.  
 I'm your oppressor now, your tyrant now ;  
 Fear of me, tortures you.

*Crown's Regulus.*

On my own treasure of desert I live ;  
 And all my glory from myself receive.

*Crown's Calisto.**M I N D.*

The settled mind is free from fortune's pow'r,  
 They need not fear, who look not up aloft :

*But*

But they that climb, are careful ev'ry hour ;  
For when they fall, they light not very soft.

*Churchyard in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

The mind and not the man doth make or mar ;

For as the stream doth guide the argosy,  
So by their minds all men they guided are.

From out the mind proceedeth fantasy ;

All outward acts, virtue or vanity,

Not from the man, but from the mind proceed :

The mind doth make each man to do each deed.

*Thomas Blener Hasset in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

All things receiv'd, do such proportion take,

As those things have, wherein they are receiv'd :

So little glasses little faces make,

And narrow webs on narrow frames are weav'd.

Then what vast body must we make the mind,

Wherein are men, beasts, trees, towns, seas and lands ;

And yet each thing a proper place doth find,

And each thing in the true proportion stands ?

Doubtless this could not be, but that she turns

Bodies to sp'rits, by sublimation strange ;

As fire converts to fire the things it burns ;

As we our meats into our nature change.

From their gross matter she abstracts the forms,

And draws a kind of quintessence from things ;

Which to her proper nature she transforms,

To bear them light on her celestial wings.

*Sir John Davies.*

Besides, as Homer's Gods, 'gainst armies stand ;

Her subtle form can through all dangers slide :

Bodies are captives, minds endure no band ;

And will is free, and can no force abide.

*Ibid.*

Perhaps something repugnant to her kind,

By strong antipathy the soul may kill.

But what can be contrary to the mind,

Which holds all contraries in concord still ?

She lodgeth heat, and cold, and moist, and dry,  
And life, and death, and peace, and war together;  
Ten thousand fighting things in her do lie;  
Yet neither troubleth, or dislubbeth either.

*Sir John Davies.*

Sick minds, are like sick men that burn with fevers;  
Who when they drink, please but a pleatant taste,  
And after bear a more impatient fit.

*Johnson's Postafter.*

— Know, sir, that the wings  
On which my soul is mounted, have long since  
Borne her too high, to stoop to any prey  
That soars not upwards. Sordid and dunghil  
Minds, compos'd of earth, in that gross element  
Fix all their happiness; but purer spirits,  
Purged and resin'd, shake off that clog of  
Human frailty.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Elder Brother;*  
*M I R T H.*

— A merrier man,  
Within the limit of becoming mirth,  
I never spent an hour's talk withal:  
His eye begets occasion for his wit;  
For ev'ry object, that the one doth catch,  
The other turns to a mirth-moving jest;  
Which his fair tongue, conceit's expositor,  
Delivers in such apt and gracious words,  
That aged ears play truant at his tales,  
And younger hearing, are quite ravished;  
So sweet and voluble is his discourse.

*Shakespear's Love's Labour's Lost.*

From the crown of his head to the sole of  
His foot, he is all mirth; he hath twice or  
Thrice cut Cupid's bow-string, and the little  
Hangman dare not shoot at him: He hath a  
Heart as sound as a bell, and his tongue is  
The clapper; for what his heart thinks, his tongue speaks.

*Shakespear's Much ado about Nothing.*

'Tis

Tis mirth that fills the veins with blood,  
 More than wine, or sleep, or food ;  
 Let each man keep his heart at ease,  
 No man dies of that disease :  
 He that would his body keep  
 From diseases, must not weep :  
 But whoever laughs and sings,  
 Never his body brings  
 Into fever, gouts, or rheums,  
 Or lingringly his lungs consumes :  
 Or meets with aches in the bone,  
 Or catarrhs, or griping stone :  
 But contented lives for aye,  
 The more he laughs, the more he may.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Knight of the Burning Peistle.*

— 'Tis nought but mirth,  
 That keeps the body from the earth.

*Ibid.*

Sometimes, when my face was full of smiles,  
 Have felt the maze of conscience in my breast ;  
 Oft gay and honour'd robes those tortures try ;  
 We think cag'd birds sing, when indeed they cry.

*Wehster's White Devil.*

See the event ; this will prove good mirth,  
 When things unshap'd, shall have a perfect birth.

*Barrey's Ram-Alley.*

A merry harmless mischief, whose relation  
 Shall make the ice of melancholick spleen  
 Dissolve with laughter.

*Nabbs's Brids.*

Our mirth shall be the quintessence of pleasure ;  
 And our delight flow with that harmony,  
 Th'ambitious spheres shall to the center shrink,  
 To hear our musick : Such ravishing accents,  
 As are from poets in their fury hurl'd,  
 When their outrageous raptures fill the world.

*Marmyon's Antiquary*

Others mirth,  
And n't mine own, it is that feeds me ; that  
Battens me, as poor mens costs do usurers,

*Richard Brome's Antipodes.*

*Gelbo*, by nature was of musick made,  
Chearful as victors warm in their success ;  
He seem'd like birds created to be glad ;  
And nought but love, could make him taste distress.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

They are mandrakes groans, and still  
Bode death : nor is his mirth less dang'rous ;  
Which, like the wanton play of porpoises,  
Denotes a storm.

*Sir W. Davenant's Play-House to be Left,*

*M I S C H I E F.*

God can rip up secret mischiefs wrought,  
To the confusion of the workers thought.

*Mirror for Magistratus.*

Now you begin,  
When crimes are done and past, and to be punish'd,  
To think what your crimes are : Mischiefs feed  
Like beasts, till they be fat, andthen they bleed.

*Johnson's Volpone.*

For he that for himself would ruin all,  
Shall perish in his craft unnatural.

*Lord Brooke's Alaham.*

Mischief o'erflows my thoughts ; and like a sea,  
Devours the dews, the rain, the snow, the springs ;  
And all their sweetnes to his saltnes brings.  
How should I ground a faith, that faithles know  
Myself to be ? Or why should he mistrust,  
On whom the worl that can befall, is just ?

*Ibid.*

Mischief that may be help'd, is hard to know ;  
And danger going on still multiplies.  
Where harm hath many wings, care arms too late :  
Yet hasty attempts make chance precipitate.

*Ibid.*

*Mischief,*

—Mischief, while her head shews in a cloud,  
In *Pluto's* kingdom doth her body shroud.

*Lord Brooke's Mustapha.*

Mischief is like the cockatrice's eyes ;  
Sees first, and kills, or is seen first, and dies.

*Ibid.*

We search for serpents, but b'ing found, destroy them ;  
Men drink not poisons, though they oft employ them.

*Dekker's Match me in London.*

Mischief 'gainst goodness aim'd, is like a stone,  
Unnat'rally forc'd up an eminent hill ;  
Whose weight falls on our heads and buries us :  
We springe ourselves, we sink in our own bogs.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Queen of Corinth.*

Mischiefs

Are like the visits of *Franciscan* friars,  
They never come to prey upon us single.

*Webster's Devil's Law Case.*

Whom you do employ  
In mischief, when 'tis done, you must destroy.

*Alyn's Henry VII.*

The hidden pow'rs of heav'n, they make, and bend  
Those counsels, that a mischief should divert,  
Fit to advance it : When the fates intend  
To ruin us, our judgments they pervert ;  
And add this greater plague, to make us thought  
The cause, which on our selves the mischief brought.

*Ibid.*

In mischief there's content,  
When we on others lay the punishment.

*Nabbs's Bride.*

That dart sure hits, which clouds did hide,  
And safely kills, 'cause undescriy'd.

*Killigrew's Conspiracy.*

He that may hinder mischief,  
And yet permits it ; is an acceffary.

*Freeman's Imperiale.*

I have seen sudden starts to mischief grow ;  
But turns to good, are usually more slow.

*Sir R. Howard's Vestal Virgin.*

*M I S F O R T U N E.*

Tempeſtuous fortune hath ſpent all her ſpight,  
And thiſſing ſorrow thown hi. utmoſt dart.  
Thy ſad tongue cannot tell more heavy plight  
I han that I feel, and harbour in mine heart :  
Who hath endiſh'd the whole, can bear each part.  
If death it be, it is no the firſt wound  
I haſt launced hath my breaſt with bleeding ſinart.  
Begin and end the bitter baleful ſlound ;  
If leſs than that I ſear, more favour have I ſound.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

If fortune were ſo firm as ſhe is frail,  
Or glozing glory were ſtill permanent :  
If no miſhap men's doings did affail,  
Or that their acts and faſts were innocent :  
If they in hope no hurt nor hatred meant,  
Or dealings ay were done with duty due ;  
They never need their great miſfortunes rue.

*Miſer or for Magistrates.*

"Tis ſend to wail inevitable ſtrokes,  
As 'tis to laugh at them.

*Shakespear's Coriolanus.*

He jelt at ſcars, that never ſelt a wound.

*Shakespear's Romeo and Juliet.*

Where is your ancient courage ? You were us'd  
To ſay, extremity was the trier of ſpirits ;  
That common chances common men could bear ;  
That, when the ſea was calm, all boats alike  
Shew'd maſterſhip in floating. Fortune's blows,  
When moſt ſtruck home, being gently warded, craves  
A noble cunning.

*Shakespear's Coriolanus.*

— "Tis eaſy to accuse  
Whom fortune hath made faulty by their fall :  
They who are vanquished, may not refuse  
The titles of reproach they're charg'd withal :

e conq'ring cause hath right, wherein thou art ;  
e vanquish'd still is judg'd the worser part.

*Daniel's Cleopatra.*

hat pow'r can make me wretched ? What evil  
here in life to him, that knows life's los's  
be no evil ? Shew, shew thy ugliest brow,  
most black chance ! Make me a wretched story ;  
thout misfortune, virtue hath no glory :  
posed trees make tempests shew their pow'r ;  
I waves forc'd back by rocks, make *Neptune* tow'r.

*Marston's Sophonisba.*

— Nothing is a misery,  
elfs our weaknes apprehend it so :  
cannot be more faithful to ourselves  
ny thing that's manly, than to make  
ortune as contemptible to us,  
t makes us to others.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Honest Man's Fortune.*

ay, sir, deal with men in misery,  
e one that may himself be miserable :  
lt not too much upon men distrest ;  
not too much upon my wretchedness ;  
noble minds still will not, when they can.

*Heywood's Royal King.*

hat a man be thrust into a well,  
matter who sets hand to't ; his own weight.  
I bring him the sooner to the bottom.  
une makes this conclusion general ;  
hings do help th'unhappy man to fall.

*Webster's Dutchess of Malfy.*

worldly men, when we see friends, and kinsmen  
hope funk in their fortunes ; lend no hand  
lift them up : But rather set our feet  
n their heads, to press them to the bottom.

*Maffinger's New Way to pay old Debts.*

lay aside distinctions ; if our fates  
e us alike in our misfortunes.

*Shirley's Wedding.*

— Misfortune brings  
Sorrow enough : 'Tis envy to ourselves,  
To augment it by prediction.

*Hallington's Queen of Arragon.*

Ill luck, for speed, of all things else is chief :  
For as the blind man sung, time so provides,  
That joy goes still on foot, and sorrow rides.

*Brown's Pastorals.*

The thirsty heav'ns mingle our sweets with gall,  
Left being glutted with excess of good,  
We should forget the giver.

*Thomas Rawlin's Rebellion.*

— 1. Healthy men

Know how to afford good council unto others ;  
Whole forces being too weak, to bear the blows  
Of their diseases, yield and languish under  
The weight that's insupportable.

2. The weaker

Their minds are, the more they yield beyond  
Necessity : And thereby become chief  
Actors in their own tragedy.

*Henry Burnell's Landgarth.*

Though good things answer many good intents ;  
Crosses do still bring forth the best events.

*Herrick.*

— The disgrace that waits upon misfortune ;  
The mere reprobation, the shame of being miserable,  
Expels men to scorn and base contempt,  
Even from their nearest friends.

*Denham's Soply.*

Death waits at home, disgrace and ruin here ;  
Like a poor ship thus lab'ring in a storm,  
I view the angry ocean o'er and o'er,  
And see a thousand waves, but not one shore.

*Crown's Juliana.*

From this unhappy palace let us fly !  
But whether shall we leave our misery ?

*Who*

Who to th'unfortunate will kind appear ?  
The wretched are unwelcome ev'ry where.

\* *Crown's Andromache.*

*M I S T R E S S.*

Yoursself and all the world  
That talk'd of her, have talk'd amiss of her ;  
If she be curst, it is for policy ;  
For she's not froward, but modest as the dove :  
She is not hot, but temp'rate as the morn :  
For patience, she will prove a second *Griffel* ;  
And *Roman Lucrece* for her chasteity.

\* *Shakespear's Taming of the Shrew.*

\* 'Twas told me you were rough, and coy, and sullen,  
And now I find report a very liar ;  
For thou art pleasant, gamesome, passing courteous,  
But slow in speech ; yet sweet as spring-time flow'rs.  
Thou canst not frown, thou canst not look a-farce,  
Nor bite the lip, as angry wenches will ;  
Nor haft thou pleasure to be cross in talk :  
But thou with mildness entertain'st thy wooers,  
With gentle conference, soft and affable.  
Why doth the world report that *Kate* doth limp ?  
Oh fland'rous world ! *Kate*, like the hazle-twigs  
Is strait and slender ; and as brown in hue,  
As hazle nuts, and sweeter than the kernels.

*Ibid.*

— For he that does  
Most honour to his mistress ; well may boast,  
Without least question, that he loves her most.

\* *Chapman's Caesar and Pompey.*

As in some countries far remote from hence,  
The wretched creature, destined to die,  
Having the judgment due to his offence ;  
By surgeons begg'd, their art on him to try,  
Which on the living work without remorse ;  
First make incision on each mast'ring vein,  
Then stanch the bleeding, then transpierce the coarse,  
And with their balms recure the wounds again ;

*Then*

Then poison, and with physick him restore :

Not that they fear the hopeless man to kill ;  
But their experience to encrease the more :

Ev'n so my mistress works upon my ill,  
By curing me, and killing me each hour ;

Only to shew her beauty's sovereign pow'r.

*Drayton's Idea*

Among the gods she hath her place,  
They all stand gazing on her face.  
The clouds do from her presence fly,  
'Tis sun-shine where she casts her eye.  
Where-e'er she treads on earth below,  
A rose or lily up doth grow.  
Her breath a gale of spices brings ;  
Mute are the muses when she sings.

*William Hawkins's Apollo Sbrovin*

You do not know what it is to be a  
Duke's mistress ; to enjoy the pleasures of  
The court ; to have all heads bare, the knees bow.  
To you, ev'ry door fly open as you tread ;  
With your breath to raire this gentleman ; pull  
Down that lord ; and new mould th' other lady ;  
Wear upon a tire the wealth of a province ;  
Have all the fashions brought first to you ; all  
Courtiers sue to you ; tilts and tournaments  
For you ; to have the air you live in, nay  
Your very breath perfum'd ; the pavement you  
Tread upon kits'd ; nay your dog, or monkey,  
Not saluted without an officious leg,  
And some title of rev'rence.

*Shirley's Love's Cruelty*

1. Here's a health to her that best deserves  
The attribute of fair ; whose white and red  
Prove what's life's mixture : from whose form, exactness,  
Rules of proportion, might be better drawn  
Than from art's principles : to her, whose youth  
Warms winter's icy bosom with her spring :

As

goes round, each give his mistress some  
tending character.

ay then a health to her, whose beauties are  
gross earth with painted superficies ;  
more brightly element of purer fire :  
a whole sphere, a glorious mind doth move  
orbs of virtue, with celestial flame :  
active climbings carry her desires  
utmost heighth of nobleness and honour.  
d here's a health to her, will freely put  
veets to use ; kifs, and be kiss'd again  
ut a fie : whose boldness will not blush  
assault, or any wanton touch :  
a man perfisit to farther doing,  
ats it losf of time ; a tedious wooing.

*Nabbs's Covent-Garden.*

she was born, nature in sport began  
rn the cunning of an artisan ;  
id vermillion with a white compose,  
ck herself, and paint a damask rose :  
rning nature unto art should seek,  
lt her colours on this maiden's cheek.  
outh, the gate, from whence all goodness came  
w'r to give the dead a living name.  
ords embalmed in so sweet a breath,  
nade them triumph both on time and death ;  
fragrant sweets, since the camelion knew,  
sted of, he to this humour grew ;  
her elements ; held this so rare,  
ince he never feeds on aught but air.

*Brown's Pastorals.*

a mistress, for perfection, rare  
eye ; but in my thoughts most fair :  
pers on the altar, shine her eyes ;  
eath is the perfume of sacrifice :  
hensoe'er my fancy would begin ;  
r perfection lets religion in :

I touch

I watch her like my bairn, with devout care;  
And come unto thy count'ren, as my pray'r.  
To see her, and talk, and bid away the hours,  
As comin' on in the morning down her flow'r's.

Ranck

When the sun at noon doth glaze

His brighter rays,

There durst appear,

He then, all pale with shame and fear,  
I have seen his lights;  
Hails of dark snow, fly from thy fight;  
And grows more dim,  
Compar'd to thee, than love to him.

It is thou that know thy face again,  
When darknes' death at midnicht reigns;  
Then darknes' dies, and light is hurl'd,  
Round about the silent world;  
So as alike thou driv'st away,  
Even light and darknes, night and day.

Cæ

Long absence in far distant place  
Create the winter; and the space  
She carry'd with me, well I might  
Call it my summer of delight.

Diversity of weather came

From what she did, and thence had name;  
Sometimes she'd smile, that made it fair;  
And when she laugh'd, the sun shun'd clear;  
Sometimes she'd frown, and sometimes weep;  
So clouds and rain there turn'd do keep;  
Sometimes again she'd be all o'er,  
Extreamly cold, extreamly nice.

Suck

The soldier that joins conquest to his name

By victories, when o'ercome with years,  
As you must one day be, preserves his fame,

Not by those wounds he gave, but those he bear

ten your charms, in age's furrows lie  
t, and forgotten they had once so mov'd ;  
wound amidst your heaps of victory,  
ould better tell that you had been belov'd.  
like a Tyrant ravish'd from his throne,  
I wish, that you had gentlier us'd your own.

*Sir Robert Howard.*

fragrant flow'rs the smell ; some trees the sight  
uch content ; some pearls are wond'rous bright ;  
's not so sweet a flow'r, so fair a tree,  
re a gem in all the world, as she :  
ladies humble are, and some are wise ;  
chast, some kind, some fair to please the eyes ;  
rtues do in her like stars appear,  
ake a glorious constellation there.

*Watkins.*

eyes are dim, but womens blind to excellence.  
eauteous woman look'd upon my head  
aw no crown on it, and look'd no deeper :  
are our sex by women oft deceiv'd ;  
allant thinks his mistres sees his qualities,  
ily sees his equipage and garniture :  
d wooden lord sees a young beauty glance,  
inks on him ; alas ! 'tis on a toy,  
wooden than himself, his coronet :  
atesman thinks his great parts charm his mistress ;  
ily looks on's great house, his great train :  
rave young hero thinks his mistres values him,  
e his courage can support her honour ;  
r his pages to hold up her tail.

*Cro'vn's Ambitious Statesman.*

*M O D E S T Y.*

all flowers methinks a rose is best.  
ly, gentle madam ?  
s the very emblem of a maid :  
hen the west wind courts her gently,  
nodestly she blows, and paints the sun

*With*

With her chaste blushes ? when the north comes near  
 Rude and impatient, then like chastity  
 She locks her beauties in her bud again,  
 And leaves him to base briars.

*Shakspur and Rowley's Two Noble Kinsm*  
 I ask, that I might waken reverence ;  
 And bid the cheek be ready wjth a blush  
 Modest as morning, when she coldly eyes  
 'The youthful *Phæbus*.

*Shakspur's Troilus and Cress*  
 Strange croſ in nature ! pureſt virgin shame  
 Lies in the blood, as lust lies ; and together  
 Many times mix too : and in none more shameful  
 Than in the shameſc'd. Who can then diſtinguiſh  
 'Twixt their affections ; or tell when he meets  
 With one not coimmon ? yet, as worthieſt poets  
 Shun common and plebeian forms of ſpeech,  
 'Ev'ry illib'ral and affected phrase  
 To cloath their matter ; and together tie  
 Matter, and form, with art and decency :  
 So worthieſt women ſhould shun vulgar guifes ;  
 And though they cannot but fly out for change,  
 Yet modesty, the matter of their lives,  
 Be it adult'rate, ſhould be painted true  
 With modest out-parts ; what they ſhould do ſtill  
 Grac'd with good ſhew, though deeds be ne'er ſo ill

*Chapman's Revenge of Buffe D'amb*  
 A modest silence, though 't be thought

A virgin's beauty, and her highest honour ;  
 Though baſhful feignings nicely wrought,  
 Grace her, that viiue take not in, but on her ;  
 What I dare think, I boldly ſpeak ;

After my word, my well-old action rufheth ;  
 In open flame then paſſion break ;  
 Where viiue prompts, thought, word, act, never bluſh

*Marſton's Sopboni*

1. You are ſo baſhful ———

2. 'Tis not at firſt word, up and ride ; thou art

Coze

Cozen'd, that would shew mad in faith ; besides,  
 We lose the main part of our politick  
 Government, if we become provokers :  
 Then we are fair, and fit for mens embraces,  
 When, like towns they lie before us ages,  
 Yet not carry'd, hold out their strongest batteries ;  
 Then compound too without the loss of honour ;  
 And march off with our fair wedding colours flying.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Wit without Money.*

What is't you doubt, her coyness ? that's but the  
 Superficies of lust, most women have ;  
 Yet why should ladies blush to hear that nam'd,  
 Which they don't fear to handle ? oh, they're politick !  
 They know our desire is encreas'd by the  
 Difficulty of enjoying ; where satiety  
 Is a blunt, weary, and drowzy passion :  
 If the battery-hatch at court stood always  
 Open, there would be nothing so passionate  
 Crowding, nor hot suit after beverage.

*Webster's White Devil.*

— If I do shun you, 'tis  
 As bashful debtors shun their creditors ;  
 I cannot pay you in the self same coin,  
 And am ashamed to offer any other.

*Suckling's Aglaura.*

O useless shame ! officious bashfulness !

Virtue's vain sign, which only there appears  
 Where virtue grows erroneous by excess ;  
 And shapes more sins, than frightened conscience fears.

Your blushes, which to mere complexion grow,

You must as nature, not as virtue own ;

And for your open'd love, you but blush so,

As guiltless roses blush that they are blown.

As well the morn, whose essence poets made,

And gave her bashful eyes, we may believe

Does blush for what she sees through night's thin shade,

As that you can for love discover'd grieve.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

Still you recoil, like the chaste *Indian* plant :  
Which shrinks and curls his bashful leaves, at the  
Approach of man.

Sir W. Davenant's *Love and Honour.*

M O N E Y.

I could wish, that ev'ry thing I touch'd might  
Turn to gold : this is the sinews of war,  
And the sweetness of peace. Is it not gold  
That makes the chasteft to yield to lust ? The  
Honestest to lewdness ? the wisest to  
Folly ? the faithfulest to deceit ? and  
The most holy in heart, to be most hollow of heart ?  
In this word gold, are all the powers of  
The gods ; the desires of men ; the wonders  
Of the world ; the miracles of nature ;  
The looiness of fortune ; and triumphs of  
Time. By gold may you shake the courts of  
Other princes, and have your own settled :  
One spade of gold, undermines faster than  
An hundred mattocks of steel. Would one  
Be thought religious and devout ?

*Quantum quisque suâ nummorum servat in arca,  
Tantum habet & fidei !*

Religion's balance are golden bags. Desire you virtue ?  
*Quærenda pecunia prima est, virtus post  
Nummos.* The first stair of virtue is money.  
Doth any thirst after gentry, and wish  
To be esteemed beautiful ?

*Et genus & formam regina pecunia donat.*  
King-coin hath a mint to stamp gentlemen,  
And art to make amiableness. I deny  
Not but love is sweet, and the marrow of  
A man's mind ; that to conquer kings is the  
Quintessence of the thoughts of kings : why then  
Follow both,

*Aurea sunt verè nunc secula, plurimus auro  
Venit bonos ; auro conciliatur amor.*  
It is a world for gold ; honour and love

re both taken up on interest. Doth  
*Lydas* determine to tempt the minds of  
 'rue subjects ? to draw them from obedience  
 'o treachery, from their allegiance  
 nd oaths, to treason and perjury ;  
*'uid non mortalia pectora cogit*  
*'ari sacra fames ?*  
 'hat holes doth not gold bore in mens hearts ?  
 'ich virtue there is in gold, that being  
 red in the barrenest ground, and trodden  
 'nder foot, it mounteth to sit.on princes heads.  
 'Vish gold, *Mydas* ; or wish not to be *Mydas*.  
 't the council of the gods, was not *Anubis*  
 'ith his long nose of gold, preferr'd before  
*'eptune's*, whose statue was but brass ?  
 'nd *Esculapius* more honour'd for  
 'lis golden beard, than *Apollo* for his  
 'weet harmony ?

*Lilly's Mydas.*

Neither a borrower, nor a lender be ;  
 'or loan oft loseth both itself and friend :  
 'nd borrowing dulls the edge of husbandry.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

) thou sweet king-killer, and dear divorce  
 'twixt nat'ral son and fire ! thou bright defiler  
 'f *Hymen*'s pureit bed ! thou valiant *Mars* !  
 'hou ever young, fresh, lov'd, and delicate wooer,  
 'Whose blush doth thaw the consecrated snow,  
 'hat lies on *Dian*'s lap ! thou visible god  
 'hat sould'reit close impossibilities,  
 'nd mak'it them kiss ! that speak'it with ev'ry tongue,  
 'o ev'ry purpose ! oh, thou touch of hearts !  
 'hink, thy slave man rebels ; and by thy virtue  
 'et them into confounding odds, that beasts  
 'lay have the world in empire.

*Shakespear's Timon.*

—What's

What is here ?  
 Gold ? yellow, glittering, precious gold ?  
 No, gods, I am no idle votarist.  
 Root, you clear heav'ns ! thus much of this will mal  
 Black, white ; soul, fair ; wrong, right ;  
 Base, noble ; old, young ; coward, valiant.  
 You gods ! why this ! what this ? you gods ! why, th  
 Will lug your priests and servants from your sides :  
 Pluck stout mens pillows from below their heads.  
 This yellow slave  
 Will knit and break religions ; bles th' accurs'd ;  
 Make the hoar leprosy ador'd ; place thieves,  
 And give them title, knee, and approbation,  
 With senator on the bench : this is it,  
 That makes the wappen'd widow wed again ;  
 She, whom the little house and ulc'rous sores  
 Would cast the gorge at, this embalms and splices  
 To the April day again.

*Shakspear's Tim.*

That I might live alone once with my gold !  
 O 'tis a sweet companion ! kind and true !  
 A man may trust it, when his father cheats him,  
 Brother, or friend, or wife. O wondrous pelf,  
 That which makes all men false, is true itself !

*Johnson his Cuse is alter'd*

1. Come forth state and wonder  
 Of these our times, dazzle the vulgar eyes,  
 And stike the people blind with admiration !
2. Why, that's the end of wealth ! thrusl riches outwar  
 And remain beggars within : contemplate nothing,  
 But the vile sordid things of time, place, money ;  
 And let the noble and the precious go.  
 Virtue and honesty, hang 'em ; poor thin membranes  
 Of honour ; who respects them ? O, the fates !  
 How hath all just true reputation, fall'n ;  
 Since money, this base money, 'gan to have any !

*Johnson's Staple of New  
 The*

These are the stars, the ministers of fate ;  
And man's high wisdom the superior pow'r  
To which their forces are subordinate.

*Tourneur's Atheist's Tragedy.*

1. Pray, sir, what turn'd you Turk ?
2. That, for which many their religion,  
Most men their faith, all change their honesty,  
Profit ; that gilded god, commodity.

*Dauborne's Christian turn'd Turk.*

Oh pow'ful gold ; whose influence doth win  
Men, with desire for to engender sin !

*Goffe's Raging Turk.*

Money, thou bane of bliss, and source of woe,  
Whence com'st thou, that thou art so flesh and fine ?  
I know thy parentage is base and low :  
Man found thee poor and dirty in a mine.

Surely thou did'st so little contribute  
To this great kingdom, which thou now hast got ;  
That he was fain, when thou wert destitute,  
To dig thee out of thy dark cave and grot :  
Then forcing thee by fire, he made thee bright :  
Nay, thou hast got the face of man ; for we  
Have with our stamp and seal transferr'd our right :  
Thou art the man, and man but dross to thee.  
Man calleth thee his wealth, who made thee rich ;  
And while he digs out thee, falls in the ditch.

*Herbert.*

Puissant gold ! red earth at first made man ;  
Now it makes villain : this refined clod  
Can what nor love, nor time, nor valour can ;  
*Jove* could do more in gold, than in a god.  
Destruction surer comes, and rattles louder,  
Out of a mine of gold, than one of powder.

*Aleyn's Henry VII.*

Divine money ! the soul of all things sublunary ;  
What lawyer's tongue will not be tipped with silver ;  
And will not money with a judge make it

A plain

A plain case ? does not gaudy greatness find  
 Fair with *aurum palpabile* ? and he's  
 A slight physician cannot give a golden  
 Clyster at a dead lift :—Money, I adore  
 Thee—it comes near the nature of a spirit,  
 And is so subtle, it can creep in at  
 A cranny ; be present at the most inward  
 Council, and betray them—Money, it opens  
 Locks, draws curtains, buys wit, sells honesty,  
 Keeps courts, fights quarrels, pulls down churches,  
 And builds alms-houses.

*Shirle's Bird in a Cage*

See what money can do : that can change  
 Mens manners ; alter their conditions !  
 How tempestuous the slaves are without it.  
 O thou pow'rful metal ! what authority  
 Is in thee ! thou art the key to all mens  
 Mouths : with thee, a man may lock up the jaws  
 Of an informer ; and without thee, he  
 Cannot the lips of a lawyer.

*Richard Brome's Wedding of Covent-Garden*

Gold is of use to ev'ry sort of knave ;  
 It helps th' ambitious knave to offices ;  
 Th' unjust contentious knave to others right ;  
 The lustful knave to others wives and daughters ;  
 Then strew'd on all the blots of a man's life,  
 It does not only cover them, but gild them.

*Crown's Ambitious Statesman*

*M O N O P O L Y.*

And many ready hands she straight doth find  
 To aid her deed ; of such, as could not brook  
 The length of one man's office in that kind ;  
 Who all th' especial charges undertook,  
 Rul'd all himself ; and never had the mind  
 To impart a part with other ; who would look  
 To have likewise some honour in their hands,  
 And griev'd at such ingrossing of commands.

*For*

For had he not had such a greedy love  
 To entertain his offices too long ;  
 Envy had been unable to reprove  
 His acted life, unless she did him wrong :  
 But having liv'd so many years above,  
 He grieves now to descend, to be less strong ;  
 And kills that fame that virtue did beget ;  
 Chose to be held less good, than seen less great.

*Daniel's Civil War.*

From whence it proceeds  
 That the treasure of the city is ingross'd  
 By a few private men ; the publick coffers  
 Hollow with want ; and they that will not spare  
 One talent for the common good, to feed  
 The pride and bravery of their wives, consume  
 In plate, in jewels, and superfluous slaves,  
 What would maintain an army.

*Maffinger's Bondman.*

Woe to the wordly men, whose covetous  
 Ambition labours to join house to house ;  
 Lay field to field, till their inclosures edge  
 The plain, girdling a country with one hedge :  
 They leave no place unbought ; no piece of earth  
 Which they will not ingross ; making a dearth  
 Of all inhabitants ; until they stand  
 Unneighbour'd, as unbless'd within the land !

*Bishop King.*

*M O R N I N G.*  
 By this, the northern waggoner had set  
 His seven-fold team behind the sledfast star,  
 That was in ocean waves yet never wet,  
 But firm is fix'd, and sendeth light from far  
 To all, that in the wide deep wand'ring are :  
 And chearfull chaunticleer, with his note shrill,  
 Had warned once, that *Phœbus'* fiery carr  
 In haste was climbing up the eastern hill ;  
 Fall envious that night so long his room did fill.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

At last, the golden oriental gate  
 Of greatest heaven 'gan to open fair ;  
 And *Phœbus*, fresh as bridegroom to his mate,  
 Came dauncing forth, shaking his dewy hair :  
 And hurl'd his glitt'ring beams through gloomy air.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

Look ! the morn, in russet mantle clad,  
 Walks o'er the dew of yon high eastern hill.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

The glow-worm shews the mattin to be near,  
 And 'gins to pale his uneffectual fire.

*Ibid.*

The grey'd morn smiles on the frowning night ;  
 Check'ring the eastern clouds with streaks of light :  
 And darkness flecker'd, like a drunkard reels,  
 From forth day's path, and *Titan's* burning wheels.

*Shakespear's Romeo and Juliet.*

Yon grey lines,  
 That fret the clouds, are messengers of day.

*Shakespear's Julius Caesar.*

1 How bloodily the sun begins to peer  
 Above yon barky hill ! the day looks pale  
 At his distemperature.

2 The southern wind  
 Doth play the trumpet to his purposes,  
 And, by his hollow whistling in the leaves,  
 Foretells a tempest, and a blust'ring day.

*Shakespear's First Part of King Henry IV.*

See, how the morning opes her golden gates,  
 And takes her farewell of the glorious sun !  
 How well resembles it the prime of youth,  
 'I mow'd like a yonker prancing to his love ?

*Shakespear's Third Part of King Henry VI.*

It is, methinks, a morning full of fate !  
 It riseth slowly, as her fallen ear  
 Had all the weight of sleep and death hung at it !  
 She is not rosy finger'd, but swoln black !  
 Her face is like a water turn'd to blood ;

And

her sick head is bound about with clouds,  
the threaten'd night ere noon of day !  
es not look as it would have a hail,  
ealth wish'd in it, as on other morns.

*Johnson's Catiline.*

hath the morning sprinkled through the clouds  
half her tincture ; and the soil of night  
is still upon the bosom of the air.

*Chapman's Humorous Day's Mirth.*

yon gleam, the shudd'ring morn, that flakes  
a silver tincture, the east verge of heaven ?

*Marston's First Part of Antonio and Melida.*

the dapple-grey coursers of the morn,  
up the light with their bright silver hoofs,  
chase it through the sky.

*Marston's Second Part of Antonio and Melida.*

, O sweet, and do not rise ;  
light, that shines, comes from thine eyes ;  
day breaks not, it is my heart,  
use that you and I must part :  
, or else my joys will die,  
perish in their infancy.

true, 'tis day ; what though it be ?  
ilt thou therefore rise from me ?  
, should we rise, because 'tis light ?  
we lie down, because 'twas night ?  
, which in spite of darkness brought us hither,  
ld in despite of light keep us together.

*Dr. Donne.*

, 'gins the fair dew-dabbling blushing morn  
open to the earth heav'n's eastern gates,  
laying by degrees the new-born light :  
stars have trac'd their dance ; and unto night  
, bid good night :  
young day's centinel, the morning star,  
, drives before him all his glitt'ring flock,  
bids them rest within the fold unseen ;

N z

Till

Till with his whistle *Hesperus* call them forth.  
 Now *Titan* up, and ready, calls aloud,  
 And bids the rowling hours bestir them quick  
 And harness up his prancing foaming steeds,  
 To hurry out the sun's bright chariot :  
 O now I hear their trampling feet approach !  
 Now, now I see that glorious lamp to dart  
 His nearer beams, and all bepaint with gold  
 The over-peeping tops of highest hills.

*Hawkins's Apollo Borealis*

The muses friend, grey ey'd *Aurora*, yet  
 Held all the meadows in a cooling sweat ;  
 'The milk white gosemores not upwards snow'd ;  
 Nor was the sharp and useful steering goad  
 Laid on the strong-neck'd ox ; no gentle bud  
 'The sun had dry'd ; the cattle chew'd the cud,  
 Low levell'd on the grass ; no flies quick ring  
 Inforc'd the stone-horse in a furious ring  
 'To tear the passive earth, nor lash his tail  
 About his buttocks broad ; the slimy snail  
 Might, on the wainscot, by his many mazes,  
 Winding meanders, and self-knitting traces,  
 Be follow'd, where he stuck ; his glitt'ring slime  
 Not yet wip'd off : It was so early time,  
 'The careful smith had in his sooty forge  
 Kindled no coal ; nor did his hammers urge  
 His neighbours patience : Owls abroad did fly,  
 And day, as then, might plead his infancy ;

*Brown's Pastorals*

See *Aurora* puts on her crimson blush,  
 And with resplendent rays gilds o'er the top  
 Of yon aspiring hill ! the pearly dew  
 Hangs on the rose-bud's top ; and knowing it  
 Must be anon exhal'd, for sorrow shrinks  
 Itself into a tear. 'The early lark,  
 With other wing'd choicestors of the morn,  
 Chanting their anthems in harmonious airs.

*Lewis Sharp's Noble Strange*

this the choiresters o'th'wood did shake  
 ier wings, and sing to the bright sun's up-rise,  
 hose new embroidery did gild and make  
 ch, houses tops, and leaves of whistling trees.  
 rora blush'd, 'cause Sol saw her rise from bed,  
 Liber had her cheeks with claret spread.

*Baron.*

he rosy finger'd morn did there disclose  
 Her beauty ruddy as a blushing bride,  
 lding the marigold, painting the rose ;  
 With Indian chrysolites her cheeks were dy'd.

*Ibid.*

he morn begins her glory in the east ;  
 id now the world prepares  
 o entertain new cares ;  
 hough th'old suffi'd to hinder all our rest.  
 nighted seamen now their course reform,  
 ho coating, were benighted by a storm.  
 ow merchants to imported stowage haste,  
 'alst ploughmen drive from cottages their teams :  
 he poor in cities rise to toil and faste ;  
 nd lovers grieve to leave their pleasant dreams.

Sir W. Davenant's *Play-House to be lett.*  
 ow night, by grief neglected, haftes away,  
 And they the morn's officious usher spy,  
 he close attendant on the Lord of day ;  
 Who shews the warmer of the world is nigh.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert.*

M O T I O N.

sides, another motive doth arise  
 Out of the heart, from whose pure blood do spring  
 he vital spirits ; which borne in arteries,  
 Continual motion to all parts do bring.

his makes the pulses beat, and lungs respire :  
 This holds the sinews like a bridle's reins ;  
 id makes the body to advance, retire,  
 To turn, or stop, as she them slacks, or strains.

Thus the foul tunes the bodies instruments,  
 These harmonies she makes with life and sense ;  
 The organs fit are by the body lent,  
 But th'actions flow from the soul's influence.

Sir John Davies.

M O U R N I N G.

If I don't do the mourner, as lively  
 As your heir, and weep as lustily as  
 Your widow, say there's no virtue in onions, —  
 That being done, I'll come to visit the  
 Distress'd widow ; apply old ends of comfort  
 To her grief : But the burden of my song  
 Shall be to tell her, words are but dead comforts ;  
 And therefore counsel her to take a living  
 Comfort, that might ferret out the thought of  
 Her dead husband : And will come prepar'd with  
 Choice of suitors ; either my Spartan lord  
 For grace at the viceroy's court ; or some great  
 Lawyer that may solder up her crack'd estate.

Chapman's Widow's Tears.

1. This strain of mourning with sepulcher, like  
 An over-doing actor, affects grossly ;  
 And is, indeed, so far forc'd from the life,  
 That it bewrays itself to be altogether  
 Artificial 'To set open a shop  
 Of mourning ! 'tis palpable. Truth, the substance,  
 Hunts not after the shadow of popular  
 Paine. Her officious ostentation  
 Of sorrow condemns her sincerity.  
 When did ever woman mourn so unmeasurably,  
 But she did dissemble ?
2. O gods ! a passion  
 Thus borne, thus apparell'd with tears, and sighs,  
 Swoonings and all the badges of true sorrow ;  
 'To be dissembl'd ! By Venus, I am  
 Sorry I ever set foot in't. Could she,  
 If she dissembl'd, thus dally with hunger,  
 Be deaf to the barking of her appetite,

Not

Not having these four days reliev'd nature  
With one dram of sustenance ?

For this does she look to be deify'd ;  
To have hymns made of her, nay to her : the  
Comb where she is, to be no more reputed  
The ancient monument of our family,  
The *Lysandri* ; but the new erected altar  
Of *Cynthia* : to which all the *Paphian*  
Widows shall after their husbands fun'rals,  
Offer their wet muckinders, for monuments  
Of the danger they have past ; as seamen  
Do their wet garments at *Neptune's* temple,  
After a shipwrack.

*Chapman's Widow's Tears.*

— We must all die ;  
All leave our selves, it matters not where, when,  
Nor how, so we die well : and can that man that does so  
Need lamentation for him ? children weep  
Because they have offended, or for fear ;  
Women for want of will and anger : is there  
A noble man, that truly feels both poises  
Of life and death, so much of this wet weakness ;  
To drown a glorious death in child and woman ?  
am ashamed to see ye ; yet ye move me —  
And were't not my manhood would accuse me  
For covetous to live ; I should weep with ye.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian.*

— At your banquets,  
When I am gone, if any chance to number  
The times that have been sad and dangerous ;  
Say how I fell — and 'tis sufficient :  
No more — I say, he that laments my end,  
By all the gods dishonours me.

*Ibid.*

For blacks are often such dissembling mourners,  
There is no credit giv'n to them, they've  
All reputation by false sons and widows ;  
Now I would have men know what I resemble,

A truth indeed : 'tis joy clad like a joy :  
 Which is mere honest than a cunning grief  
 That's only fac'd with fables for a shew,  
 But gawdy hearted.

*Maffinger, Middleton, and Rowley's Old Law.*  
 They truly mourn, that mourn without a witness.

*Baron's Mirza.*

Mourn as thou pleasest for me ; plainness shews  
 True grief : I give thee leave to do it for  
 Two or three years, if that thou shalt think fit :  
 I will save expence in cloaths.

*Cartwright's Ordinary.*

To mourn for we know not whom, and when  
 Adventure death was the beginning  
 Of her happiness ; were to abuse our  
 Selves, and be sorry she could be no  
 Longer miserable.

*Jones's Adrafa.*

He who wears black, and mourns not for the dead ;  
 Does but deride the party buried.

*Herrick.*

Why should your closer mournings more be worn ?  
 Poor priests invented blacks for lesser cost :  
 Kings for their fires in regal purple mourn ;  
 Which shews what they have got, not what they lost.

*Sir IV. Davenant's Gondibert.*

M U L T I T U D E.

But people's voice is neither shaine nor praise :  
 For whom they would alive devour to-day ;  
 'To-morrow dead, they'll worship.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

I rush'd amongst the thickest of their crowds,  
 And with a countenance majestical,  
 Like the imperious sun dispers'd their clouds ;  
 I have perfum'd the rankness of their breath,  
 And by the magick of true eloquence,  
 Transform'd this many-headed *Cerberus*,  
 This py'd *Camelion*, this beast multitude,

*Whole*

pow'r consists in number, pride in threats ;  
 Its like snow, when majesty shines forth :  
 Cap of fools, who crowding in huge swarms,  
 Stour court gates like a heap of dung,  
 And shouting out contagious breath  
 'r, to poison all the elements.

*Marlo's Lust's Dominion.*

have been many great men that have flatter'd  
 Ople who ne'er lov'd them ; and there be  
 hat they have lov'd, they know not wherefore ;  
 if they love, they know not why, they hate  
 better ground.

*Shakespear's Coriolanus.*

ould ye have, ye curs,  
 ne nor peace, nor war ? the one affrights you,  
 et makes you proud : he that trusts to you,  
 ie should find you lions, finds you hares :  
 oxes, geese : you are no surer, no,  
 the coal of fire upon the ice,  
 one in the sun. Your virtue is,  
 e him worthy, whose offence subdues him ;  
 se that justice did it. Who deserves greatness,  
 your hate ; and your affections are  
 man's appetite, who desires most that  
 could increase his evil. He that depends  
 our favours, swims with fins of lead,  
 s down oak, with rushes.

*Ibid.*

mon-wealth is sick of their own choice ;  
 er-greedy love hath surfeited.

ition giddy and unsure  
 that buildeth on the vulgar heart.  
 and many ! with what loud applause  
 ou beat heav'n with blessing Bolingbroke,  
 was, what thou wouldst have him be ?  
 , being trimm'd up in thine own desires,  
 eatly feeder, art so full of him,  
 u provok'd thy self to cast him up :

So, so, thou common dog, didst thou disgorge  
 'Thy glutton bosom of the royal *Richard*,  
 And now thou wouldst eat thy dead vomit up,  
 And howl'st to find it. What trust is in these times?  
 'They, that when *Richard* liv'd, would have him die,  
 Are now become enamour'd on his grave :  
 'Thou, that threw'st dust upon his goodly head,  
 When through proud *London* he came sighing on  
 After th' admired heels of *Bolingbroke* ;  
 Cry'st now, O earth, yield us that king again,  
 And take thou this ! O thought of men accurst !  
 Fall, and to come, seem best : things present worst.

*Shakespear's Second Part of King Henry IV.*

— This common body,

Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream,  
 Goes to, and back ; lo quying the varying tide,  
 'To rot itself with motion.

*Shakespear's Antony and Cleopatra.*

Who trulls their idle murmur,  
 Must never let the blood go from his cheek ;  
 They ate like flags growing on muddy banks,  
 Whose weak thin heads blown with one blast of wind,  
 They all will shake, and bend themselves one way :  
 Great minds must not esteem what small tongues say.  
 All things in state must ever have this end,  
 'The vulgar should both suffer, and commend ;  
 If not for love, for fear : great majesty  
 Should do those things, which vulgars dare not see.

*Goffe's Orestes.*

— For the rumour

As it grows bigger, will incense the multitude ;  
 From whom, your fortunes and deserts have won  
 Both love and admiration : fury then  
 Runs them into a lump, or monstrous form  
 With many heads, that carries their mad body  
 Recklessly forward : where they find resistance,  
 Growing more violent.

*Nabbs's Unfortunate Mother.*  
 The

he multitude, which cannot one thing long  
ke, or dislike, being cloy'd with vanity,  
'll hate their own delights ; though wisdom do not,  
'n weariness at length, will give 'em eyes.

Nero.

ast thou not seen the ragged multitude,  
'hose stupid brains are stuff'd with nothing else  
it their mechanick skill ; whose highest strain  
f cunning, is to get some musty meat  
o feed the hungry maw, or ragged cloaths  
o cover nakedness, proclaim us bloody tyrants ?  
hese are they  
'hose strange distractions guided by the voice  
f two or three, proclaim a traitor's death :  
ow save him strait ; and now nor save, nor kill,  
or yet release him : such their frantick will.

W. Hemmings's Jews Tragedy.

it this rough tide, the meeting multitude,  
If we oppose, we make our voyage long ;  
et when we with it row, it is subdu'd ;  
And we are wise, when men in vain are strong.

hen to the people sue ; but hide your force ;  
For they believe the strong are still unjust :  
ever to armed suitors yield remorse ;  
And where they see the pow'r, the right distrust.

ffault their pity, as their weakest part ;  
Which the first plaintiff never fails to move ;  
hey search but in the face to find the heart ;  
And grief in princes, more than triumph love.

Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.

he giddy multitude, who never fear  
threatning danger, till they see it near,  
o fondly from their own protection fly,  
nd just assistance to their king deny.  
ppos'd by some, forsaken by the rest ;  
ll will be conquer'd, rather than oppress :

N 6

But

But when destruction on themselves they bring,  
They then revenge their follies on their king.

*Crown's Charles VIII. of France.*

*M U R D E R.*

Horror pursues the homicide's sad soul,  
Fear hunts his conscience with an hue and cry,  
That drinks the blood of men in murder's bowl;  
Suspicious thoughts do rest in life deny;  
Hate seldom suffers him in peace to die:  
By heav'n's inviolate doom it is decreed,  
Whose hands shed blood, his heart in death should bleed.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

Stars, hide your fires!  
Let not light see my black and deep desires;  
The eye wink at the hand! yet, let that be,  
Which the eye fears, when it is done, to see.

*Shakespear's Macbeth.*

She must die; else she'll betray more men.  
Put out the light, and then, put out the light;  
If I quench thee, thou flaming minister,  
I can again thy former light restore,  
Should I repent: but once put out thy light,  
Thou cunning'it pattern of excelling nature,  
I know not where is that *Promethean* heat,  
That can thy light relumine.—  
When I have pluck'd thy rose,  
I cannot give it vital growth again;  
It needs must wither.—I'll smell thee on the tree;  
Oh balmy breath, that doth almost persuade  
Justice to break her sword!—one more; one more;  
Be thus when thou art dead, and I will kill thee,  
And love thee after.—One more, that's the last;  
So sweet, was ne'er so fatal! I must weep,  
But they are cruel tears: this sorrow's heav'nly;  
It strikes, where it doth love.—

*Shakespear's Othello.*

1. O horror! horror! horror!  
Nor tongue, nor heart, cannot conceive, nor name thee.  
2. What's

## 2. What's the matter ?

1. Confusion now hath made his master-piece ;  
 Mest sacrilegious murder hath broke ope  
 The lord's anointed temple, and stole thence  
 The life o'th' building.

*Shakespeare's Macbeth.*

See, how the blood is settled in his face !  
 Oft have I seen a timely-parted ghost,  
 Of ashy semblance, meager, pale, and bloodless ;  
 Being all descended to the lab'ring heart,  
 Who, in the conflict that it holds with death,  
 Attracts the same for aidance 'gainst the enemy ;  
 Which with the heart there cools, and ne'er returns  
 To blush and beautify the cheek again.  
 But see, his face is black and full of blood ;  
 His eye-balls further out, than when he liv'd ;  
 Staring full-ghastly, like a strangled man ;  
 His hair uprear'd, his nostrils stretch'd with struggling :  
 His hands abroad display'd, as one that grasp'd  
 And tugg'd for life, and was by strength subdu'd.  
 Look on the sheets ; his hair, you see, is sticking ;  
 His well-proportion'd beard, made rough and rugged,  
 Like to the summer's corn by tempest lodg'd :  
 It cannot be, but he was murder'd here :  
 The least of all these signs are probable.

*Shakespeare's Second Part of King Henry VI.*

Who finds the heiler dead, and bleeding fresh,  
 And fees fast by a butcher with an ax,  
 But will suspect, 'twas he that made the slaughter ?  
 Who finds the partridge in the puttock's nest,  
 But may imagine how the bird was dead,  
 Although the kite soar with unbloody'd beak ?  
 Ev'n so suspicious is this tragedy.

*Ibid.*

Blood though it sleep a time, yet never dies :  
 The gods on murd'lers fix revengeful eyes.

*Chapman's Widow's Tears.*  
 When

When murd'lers shut deeds close, this curse does seal them;  
If none disclose them, they themselves reveal them.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

Murder is open-mouth'd ; and as the sea  
Whose cov'tous waves imprison'd by the land,  
Bellow for grief, and roar upon the sand :  
So from the earth it cries, and like a child.  
Wrong'd by his careless nurse, will not be still'd.

*Mason's Malfaffes.*

There's great suspicion of the murder ;  
But no sound proof who did it : for my part,  
I do not think she hath a soul so black  
'To act a deed so bloody ; if she have,  
As in cold countries husbandmen plant vines,  
And with warm blood manure them ; even so,  
One summer she will bear unsav'ry fruit ;  
And ere next spring, wither both branch and root.

*Webster's White Devil.*

Murder itself is past all expiation,  
The greatest crime that nature doth abhor :  
Not being, is abominable to her ;  
And when we be, make others not to be,  
'T is worse than bestial : and we did not so,  
When only we by nature's aid did live  
A het'rogeneous kind, as semi beasts ;  
When reason challeng'd scarce a part in us ;  
But now doth manhood and civility  
Stand at the bar of justice, and there plead  
How much they're wronged ; and how much defac'd  
When man doth dye his hands in blood of man.  
Judgment itself would scarce a law enact  
Againt the murd'rer, thinking it a fact  
'T hat man 'gainst man would never dare commit ;  
Since the worst things of nature do not it.

*Goffe's Orestes.*

Blood hath strange organs to discourse withal ;  
It is a clam'rous orator, and then

Ev'n

Ev'n nature will exceed herself, to tell  
A crime, so thwarting nature

*Gomersall's Lodowick Sforza.*

— Who by blood offends,  
By his own, sacrific'd must make amends.

*Randolph's Amyntas.*

And those who to themselves lov'd life deny ;  
Want seldom pow'r to aid their will,  
When they would other kill.

*Sir W. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

S E L F - M U R D E R.

To be, or not to be ? that is the question.—  
Whether 'tis nobler in the mind to suffer  
The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune ;  
Or to take arms against a sea of troubles,  
And by opposing, end them ?—to die, — to sleep—  
No more ; and by a sleep, to say, we end  
The heart-ach, and the thousand nat'r'l shocks  
That flesh is heir to ; 'tis a consummation  
Devoutly to be wish'd. To die—to sleep.—  
To sleep ? perchance, to dream ; ay, there's the rub—  
For in that sleep of death what dreams may come,  
When we have shuffled off this mortal coil,  
Must give us pause.—There's the respect,  
That makes calamity of so long life.  
For who would bear the whips and scorns of time,  
Th' oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,  
The pangs of despis'd love, the law's delay,  
The insolence of office, and the spurns  
That patient merit of th' unworthy takes ;  
When he himself might his *quietus* make,  
With a bare bodkin ? Who would fardells bear,  
To groan and sweat under a weary life ?  
But that the dread of something after death,  
('I'hat undiscover'd country, from whose bourn  
No traveller returns) puzzles the will ;  
And makes us rather bear those ills we have,  
Than fly to others that we know not of.

Thus

Thus conscience does make cowards of us all:  
 And thus the native hue of resolution  
 Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought,  
 And enterprizes of great pith and moment;  
 With this regard their currents turn awry,  
 And lose the name of action.

*Shakespear's Hamlet.*

1. Let's reason with the worst that may beset.  
 If we do lose this battle, then is this  
 The very last time we shall speak together.  
 What are you then determined to do?
2. Ev'n by the rule of that philosophy,  
 By which I did blame *Cato* for the death  
 Which he did give himself: I know not how,  
 But I do find it cowardly and vile,  
 For fear of what might fall, so to prevent  
 The time of life; arming myself with patience,  
 To stay the providence of some high pow'rs  
 That govern us below.

*Shakespear's Julius Cæsar.*

1. The gods avert from ev'ry *Roman* mind  
 'The name of slave to any tyrant's pow'r.  
 Why was man ever just, but to be free,  
 'Gainst all injustice? and to bear about him  
 As well all means to freedom ev'ry hour,  
 As ev'ry hour he should be arm'd for death,  
 Which only is his freedom?
2. But, *Statilius*,  
 Death is not free for any man's election,  
 'Till nature, or the law impose it on him.
3. Must a man go to law then, when he may  
 Enjoy his own in peace? if I can use  
 Mine own myself, must I of force, reserve it,  
 To serve a tyrant with it? all just men  
 Not only may enlarge their lives, but must,  
 From all rule tyrannous, or live unjust.
1. By death must they enlarge their lives?
2. By death. 1. A man's not bound to that.

2. I'll

2. I'll prove he is.

Are not the lives of all men bound to justice?

1. They are.

2. And therefore not to serve injustice:

Justice itself ought ever to be free;

And therefore ev'ry just man being a part  
Of that free justice, should be free as it.

1. Then wherefore is there law for death?

2. That all

That know not what law is, nor freely can  
Perform the fitting justice of a man,

In kingdom's common good, may be enforc'd:

But is not ev'ry just man to himself

The perfect'it law? 1. Suppose. 2. Then to himself  
Is ev'ry just man's life subordinate.

Again, sir; is not our free soul infus'd  
To ev'ry body in her absolute end

To rule that body? in which absolute rule,  
Is she not absolutely empress of it?

And being empress, may she not dispose  
It, and the life in it, at her just pleasure?

1. Not to destroy it.

2. No: she not destroys it

When she dis-lives it; that their freedom may  
Go firm together, like their pow'rs and organs;

Rather than let it live a rebel to her,

Prophaning that divine conjunction

I'wixt her and it; nay, a disjunction making  
Betwixt them worse than death; in killing quick

That which in just death lives: being dead to her,  
If to her rule dead; and to her alive,

If dying in her just rule.

1. The body lives not when death hath left it.

2. Yet 'tis free, and kept

Fit for rejunction in man's second life;

Which dying rebel to the soul, is far

Unfit to join with her in perfect life.

*Chapman's Cæsar and Pompey.*  
What

What more speaks  
 Greatness of man, than valiant patience  
 That shrinks not under his fate's strongest strokes ?  
 These *Roman* deaths, as falling on a sword,  
 Op'ning of veins, with poison quenching thirst,  
 (Which we erroneously do stile the deeds  
 Of the hercick and magnanimous man)  
 Was dead-ey'd cowardice, and white-cheek'd fear :  
 Who doubting tyranny, and fainting under  
 Fortune's false lottery, desp'rately run  
 To death, for dread of death. That soul's most stout,  
 That bearing all mischance, dares last it out.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Honest Man's Fortune.*

This *Roman* resolution of self-murder,  
 Will not hold water at the high tribunal,  
 When it comes to be argu'd. My good genius  
 Prompts me to this consideration. He  
 That kills himself, t' avoid mis'ry, fears it ;  
 And at the best shews but a bastard valour :  
 This life's a fort committed to my trust,  
 Which I must not yield up, till it be forc'd ;  
 Nor will I ; he's not valiant that dares die ;  
 But he that boldly bears calamity

*Maffinger's Maid of Honour.*

1. I'll make myself in a capacity  
 By death, to be an object of their justice ;  
 I'll die immediately, I can do't myself.
2. Your piety avert so black a deed !  
 This is a way to make the world suspect  
 The worth of all your former actions ;  
 And that they were not births legitimate,
- Born from true honour ; but the spurious issue  
 Of an unguided heat, or chance How shall  
 We think, that man is truly valiant,  
 And fit to be engag'd in things of frigh  
 And danger ; that wants courage to sustain  
 An injury ? It shews a fear of others,  
 To be reveng'd upon ourselves ; and he

Is not so much a coward that flies death,  
 As he that suffers, and doth fear to live :  
 Besides, this will enlarge your enemy's triumph ;  
 And in the world's opinion, be granted  
 A tame concession to his worth ; nay men,  
 And with much face of reason, may affirm,  
*Ulysses* did not only win the arms,  
 But conquer'd *Ajax*.

*Sbirley's Contention of Ajax and Ulysses.*

This strong desire of death, that hath possess'd  
 Your will thus far ; does not express the signs  
 Of that true valour, your spirit seems to bear :  
 For 'tis not courage, when the darts of chance  
 Are thrown against our state, to turn our backs,  
 And basely run to death ; as if the hand  
 Of heav'n and nature had lent nothing else  
 T' oppose against mishap, but los's of life :  
 Which is to fly, and not to conquer it.  
 For know, it were true valour's part, my lord,  
 That when the hand of chance had crush'd our states,  
 Ruin'd all that our fairest hopes had built,  
 And thrown it in heaps of desolation ;  
 Then by those ruins for our thoughts to climb  
 Up, 'till they dar'd blind fortune to the face,  
 And urg'd her anger to encrease those heaps,  
 That we might rise with them ; and make her know,  
 We were above, and all her pow'r below :  
 Why this, my lord, would prove us men indeed.  
 But when affliction thunders o'er our roofs ;  
 To hide our heads, and run into our graves,  
 Shews us no men, but makes us fortune's slaves.

*Jones's Adrastæ.*

What, may not man unlock this cabinet,  
 And free the heav'nly jewel of his soul ?  
 A wise man stays not nature's period, but  
 If things occur, which troubles his tranquillity,  
 Emits himself ; departing out of life,  
 As from a stage or theatre ; nor passes

*Whether*

Whether he take, or make his dissolution ;  
 Whether he do't in sickness or in health.  
 'Tis base to live, but brave to die by stealth :  
 This is the daring stoick's glorious language :  
 I was myself too of the opinion once ;  
 But now, I find it impious and unmanly :  
 For as some pictures drawn with slender lines,  
 Deceiving almost our intentive eyes,  
 Affect us much ; and with their subtilties  
 Woee us to gaze upon them ; but are found  
 By killful and judicious eyes to err  
 In symmetry of parts, and due proportion :  
 Ev'n so the stoicks arguments are carv'd  
 With seeming curiosities, almost forcing judgment ;  
 And carry with them an applausive shew  
 Of undeniable verity : yet well scann'd,  
 They are more like the dreams of idle brains,  
 Than the grave dictates of philosophers.  
 The wise *Pythagoras* was opinion'd better ;  
 For most divinely he forbids us leave  
 The *corps du guard* without our captain's licence :  
 And to speak true, we are but *usufructuaries* ;  
 The God that governs in us is proprietary.  
 A prisoner breaking from his gaol or hold,  
 If he be guilty, aggravates his guilt ;  
 If innocent, stains ev'n that innocence  
 Which might perhaps have brought him clearly off.  
 'Tis so with us ; our magistrate, I mean  
 The pow'r that's sov'reign of this nat'ral frame,  
 Has sent us, *Plato* says from heav'nly mansions,  
 Into this fleshly prison ; here we live,  
 And must not free ourselves, but patiently  
 Expect our summons from that sacred pow'r,  
 By his lieutenant death : for otherwise  
 We become guilty of a greater sin  
 Than parricide itself ; no bond of nature  
 Being so near, as of one to himself.

The *Græcians* knew this, when they judg'd the body  
 Of *Ajax*, who had slain himself, unworthy  
 The common rites of burial. Careful nature  
 Has fenc'd our hearts about with certain bones,  
 Fashion'd like swords ; and shall we break the guard ?  
 No, rather let us wait the will of th'heav'n's,  
 And when we hence are warn'd by their ord'hance,  
 Let us depart with glad and joyful hearts ;  
 And think ourselves deliver'd from a gaol,  
 Eased of gyves and fetters ; that we may  
 Remove unto our own eternal dwelling :  
 For, without doubt, that pow'r that gave us being,  
 Did not beget and foster us for this ;  
 That having suffer'd on this stage of life,  
 Thousand afflictions, infinite calamities,  
 Quotidian toils, and all in virtue's cause ;  
 We should for guerdon, fall into the gulph  
 Of an eternal death, and non-subsistence :  
 Yea, rather let us cherish this belief,  
 That there's another heaven provided for us ;  
 A blessed refuge for our longing souls.  
 Arm'd with a settled confidence of this ;  
 Like *Socrates*, I will out-face my death,  
 And with the same fix'd spirit resign my breath.

*Marcus Tullius Cicero.*

— I cannot leave thee to  
 The danger of such cruel thoughts : Take heed  
 How you do threaten heav'n, by menacing  
 Yourself ; as we have no authority  
 To take away the being of another, whom  
 Our pride contemns ; so we have less, t'annihilate  
 Our own, when it is fall'n in our dislike.

*Sir W. Davenant's Distresses.*

Self-murder, that infernal crime,  
 Which all the gods level their thunder at !  
 Why, 'tis an act the gods admire, and envy,  
 Because they cannot do't : And where's the wrong ?  
 May I not mow my grass, reap my own corn,

*Cat.*

Cut my own woods, lay down this load of life,  
 Without injustice or to gods, or men ?  
 Self-preservation, nature's highest law,  
 Is best obey'd, when our sublimer part,  
 Tir'd out with troubles, and chain'd up with griefs,  
 Strives to shake off her fleshly manacles,  
 And fly to nobler dwellings.  
 Fine quirk to salve the conscience, to let others kill me !  
 Well, 'tis all one, as if I kill'd myself :  
 And that's no harm, since I'm no more myself :  
 The magistrate in me destroys the malefactor ;  
 And this form pleases best, a comelier shape  
 Of death.

*Fane's Sacrifice.*

N A T U R E.

E ACH thing by nature tendeth to the same  
 Whereof it came ; and is dispos'd alike :  
 Down sinks the mold ; up mounts the fiery flame ;  
 With horn the hart, with hoof the horse doth strike ;  
 The wolf doth spoil, the subtle fox doth pike ;  
 And to conclude, no fish, flesh, fowl, or plant,  
 Of their true dame, the property doth want.

*Phaer in the Mirror for Magistrat.*

Oh noble strain !  
 O worthiness of nature, breed of greatness !  
 Cowards father cowards, and base things fire the base :  
 Nature hath meal and bran ; contempt and grace.

*Shakespear's Cymbeline.*

For nature, crescent, does not grow alone  
 In thews and bulk ; but, as this temple waxes,  
 The inward service of the mind and soul  
 Grows wide withal.

*Shakespear's Hamlet*  
 Nature.

Nature is motion's mother,  
The spring whence order flows ; that all directs,  
And knits the causes with th'effects.

*Jabson's Masques.*

—————What nature lent  
Is still in hers, and not our government.

*Lord Brooke's Alabam.*

—————For it follows well,  
That nature, since herself decay doth hate ;  
Should favour those that strengthen their estate.

*Tourneur's Atheist's Tragedy.*

Nature hath made nothing so base, but can  
Read some instruction to the wisest man.

*Aeyn's Crescay.*

—————Nature is impartial,  
And in her work of man, prefers not names  
Of ancestors ; she sometimes forms a piece  
For admiration from the basest earth,  
That holds a soul ; and to a beggar's issue  
Gives those perfections make a beauty up ;  
When purer moulds, polish'd and gloss'd with titles,  
Honours and wealth, bestow upon their bloods  
Deform'd impressions ; objects only fit  
For sport or pity.

*Nabbs's Tottenham-Court.*

Nor let us say some things 'gainst nature be,  
Because such things as those we seldom see :  
We know not what is natural ; but call  
Those acts, which God does often, natural ;  
Where, if we weigh'd with a religious eye  
The pow'r of doing, not the frequency ;  
All things alike in strangeness to our thought  
Would be, which he in the creation wrought :  
But in those rare and wond'rous things, may we  
The freedom of that great creator see ;  
When he at first the course of things ordain'd,  
And nature within certain bounds restrain'd,  
That laws of seeds and seasons may be known,  
He did not then at all confine his own

Almighty pow'r ; but whensoe'er he will,  
Works 'gainst the common course of nature still ;  
Those works may we view with a wond'ring eye,  
And take delight in that variety.

*May's Henry II.*

There nature wanton was, and the high way  
Did seem inclosed, though it open lay

*Baron.*

I Heav'n study more in nature, than in schools ;  
Let nature's image never by thee pass  
Like unmark'd time ; but those unthinking fools  
Despise, who spy not Godhead through her glass.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

'Tis the first sanction nature gave to man,  
Each other to assist in what they can ;  
Just or unjust, this law for ever stands ;  
All things are good by law, which she commands.

*Dinbam.*

— Nature is so kind  
As to exceed man's use, though not his mind.

*Prologue to Sir R. Howard's Indian Queen.*

Nature's an ocean endlesly profound,  
Where line could never yet discover ground :  
We only see what on the surface swim,  
And what we often see, we ne'er esteem :  
If one by chance a monster brings to shore ;  
The monster we admire, the fisher more.

*Crown's Second Part of the Destruction of Jerusalem.*

*N A V I G A T I O N.*

Wise nature from this face of ground,  
Into the deep taught man to find the way ;  
That in the floods her treasure might be found,  
To make him search for what she there did lay :  
And that her secrets he might throughly sound,  
She gave him courage, as her only key ;  
That of all creatures, as the worthiest he,  
Her glory there, and wond'rous works should see.

*Drayton's Barons Wars.*

By armies, stow'd in fleets, exhausted Spain  
 Leaves half her land unplough'd, to plough the main ;  
 And still would more of the old world subdue,  
 As if unsatisfy'd with all the new.

Sir W. Davenant's *Siege of Rhodes.*

For this effectual day, his art reveal'd  
 What has so oft made nature's spies to pine,  
 The loadstone's mystick use, so long conceal'd  
 In close alliance with the coarser mine.

And this, in sleepy vision, he was bid  
 To register in characters unknown ;  
 Which heav'n will have from navigators hid,  
 Till *Saturn's* walk be twenty circuits grown.

For as religion, in the warm east bred,  
 And arts, which next to it most needful were,  
 From vices sprung from their corruption fled ;  
 And thence vouchsaf'd a cold plantation here :

So when they here again corrupted be,  
 For man can ev'n his antidotes infect,  
 Heav'n's reserv'd world they in the west shall see ;  
 To which this stone's hid virtue will direct.

Religion then, whose age this world upbraids,  
 As scorn'd deformity, will thither steer ;  
 Serv'd at fit distance by the arts, her maids ;  
 Which grow too bold, when they attend too near.

And some, whom traffick thither tempt, shall thence  
 In her exchange, though they did grudge her shrines,  
 And poorly banish'd her to save expence,  
 Bring home the idol, gold, from new-found mines.

Till then, sad pilots must be often lost,  
 Whilist from the ocean's dreaded face they shrink ;  
 And seeking safety near the coz'ning coast,  
 With winds surpriz'd, by rocky ambush sink.

Or if success rewards what they indure ;  
 The world's chief jewel, time they then ingage  
 And forfeit ; trusting long the cynosure,  
 To bring home nought, but wretched gold, and age.  
 Yet when the plague of ignorance shall end,  
 Dire ignorance, with which God plagues us most ;  
 Whilst we not feeling it, him most offend,  
 Then lower'd fails no more shall tide the coast.  
 They with new tops to foremasts and the main,  
 And misens new, shall th'ocean's breast invade ;  
 Stretch new sails out, as arms to entertain  
 Those winds, of which their fathers were afraid. -  
 Then sure of either pole, they will with pride,  
 In ev'ry stor m, salute this constant stone ;  
 And scorn that star which ev'ry cloud could hide,  
 The seaman's spark, which, soon as seen, is gone.  
 'Tis sung, the ocean shall his bonds untie,  
 And earth in half a globe be pent no more ;  
 Typhus shall fail till Thule he descry,  
 But a domestick sleep to distant shore.  
 This *Astragon* had read ; and what the *Greek*,  
 Old *Cretias*, in *Egyptian* books had found ;  
 By which, his travell'd soul, new worlds did seek,  
 And div'd to find the old *Atlantis* drown'd.

Sir W. Davenant's *Gondibert*.

N E C E S S I T Y.

The art of our necessities is strange,  
 That can make vile things precious,

Shakespear's *King Lear*.

Fatal necessity is never known,  
 Until it strike ; and till that blow be come,  
 Who falls, is by false visions overthrown.

Lord Brooke's *Mustapha*.

————— 'Tis necessity,  
 To which the gods must yield ; and I obey,  
 Till I redeem it, by some glorious way.

Beaumont and Fletcher's *False One*.  
 Those

— Those men are fools,  
That make their eyes their choosers, not their needs.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Captain.*

'Tis some man's luck to keep the joys he likes  
Conceal'd for his own bosom ; but my fortune  
To set them out now, for another's liking ;  
Like the mad mis'ry of a necessitous man,  
That parts from his good horse with many praises,  
And goes on foot himself: need must be obey'd  
In ev'ry action ; it mars man and maid.

*Middleton's Women beware Women.*

When a ~~needs~~-must, commands us to begin,  
We lose with honour, or with wonder win.

When soldiers hemm'd in desperation stand,

They have in courage, what they want in hope ;  
Necessity in wars strengthens the hand,

In arts the head : And there it found a trope.  
A dying serpent doth most venom cast ;  
Valour fights deadly, when she fights her last.

*Aleyn's Poictiers.*

When fear admits no hope of safety ; then  
Necessity makes dastards valiant men.

*Herrick.*

*N E W S.*

For though that tales be told that hope might feed,  
Such foolish hope hath still unhappy speed.

It is a custom never will be broken ;  
In broils the bag of lies is ever open :  
Such lying news men daily will invent,  
As can the hearers fancy best content :  
And as the news do run, and never cease,  
So more and more they daily do increase.

*Cavil in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

Yet the first bringer of unwelcome news  
Hath but a losing office ; and his tongue  
Sounds ever after as a fullen bell ;  
Remember'd, tolling a departing friend.

*Shakespear's Second Part of King Henry IV.*

O 2

Wby

Why tender'st thou that paper to me, with  
A look untender? If't be summer news,  
Smile to't before; if winterly, thou need'st  
But keep that count'nance still:

Speak, man; thy tongue  
May take off some extremity, which to read  
Would be ev'n mortal to me.

*Shakespear's Cymbeline.*

Ill news hath wings, and with the wind doth go;  
Comfort's a cripple, and comes ever slow.

*Drayton's Barons Wars,*

And as dire thunder rowling o'er heav'n's vault,  
By murmur threatens, ere it kills aloud;  
So was this fatal news in whisper brought,  
Which menac'd, ere it struck the list'ning crowd.

*Sir W. Davenant's Gondibert.*

Ill news, like a contagion, spreads too fast;  
And in its flowest pace, makes too much haste.

*Dover's Roman Generals.*

N I G H T.

Midnight was come, when ev'ry vital thing  
With sweet sound sleep their weary limbs did rest;  
The beasts were still; the little birds that sing,  
Now sweetly slept besides their mothers breast:  
The old and all were shrowded in their nest;  
The waters calm, the cruel seas did cease;  
The woods, the fields, and all things held their peace.  
The golden stars were whirl'd amid their race,  
And on the earth did laugh with twinkling light;  
When each thing nestled in his resting place,  
Forgat day's pain with pleasure of the night:  
'The hare had not the greedy hounds in sight,  
The fearful deer, of death stood not in doubt;  
The partridge dream'd not of the falcon's foot.  
The ugly bear now minded not the stake,  
Nor how the cruel mastives do him tear;  
The stag lay still unroused from the brake;  
The foamy boar fear'd not the hunter's spear:  
All things were still in desart, bush and brear:

With quiet heart now from their travels ceas'd,  
Soundly they slept in midst of all their rest.

*E. of Dorset in the Mirror for Magistrates.*

When griesly night, with visage deadly sad,  
That *Phæbus* chearful face durst never view,  
And in a foul black pitchy mantle clad,  
She finds forth coming from her darksome mew,  
Where she all day did hide her hated hew :  
Before the door her iron chariot stood,  
Already harnesfied for journey new ;  
And cole black steeds yborn of hellish brood,  
That on their rusty bits did champ, as they were wood.

*Spenser's Fairy Queen.*

Fair eldest child of love, thou spotless night !  
Empress of silence, and the queen of sleep ;  
Who with thy black cheeks pure complection,  
Mak'it lover's eyes enamour'd of thy beauty.

*Marlowe's Lust's Dominion.*

Who can express the horror of that night,  
When darknes lent his robes to monster fear ?  
And heav'n's black mantle banishing the light,  
Made ev'ry thing in ugly form appear.

*Brandon's Octavia.*

Gallop apace, you fiery footed-steeds,  
Tow'rs *Phæbus'* mansion ; such a waggoner  
As *Pbaeton*, would whip you to the west,  
And bring in cloudy night immediately.  
Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night,  
That th' run-away's eyes may wink ; and *Romeo*  
Leap to these arms, untalk'd of and unseen.  
Lovers can see to do their am'rous rites  
By their own beauties : Or if love be blind,  
It best agrees with night. Come, civil night,  
Thou sober-suited matron all in black,  
And learn me how to lose a winning match,  
Play'd for a pair of stainless maidenheads.  
Hood my unmann'd blood baiting in my cheeks,  
With thy black mantle ; till strange love, grown bold.

Thinks true love acted, simple modesty.  
 Come night, come *Romeo* ! Come thou day in night !  
 For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night,  
 Whiter than snow upon a raven's back :  
 Come gently night ; come, loving, black-brow'd night !  
 Give me my *Romeo*, and, when he shall die,  
 'Take him and cut him out in little flars,  
 And he will make the face of heav'n so fair,  
 That all the world shall be in love with night,  
 And pay no worship to the garish sun.  
 O, I have bought the mansion of a love,  
 But not possess'd it ! and though I am sold,  
 Not yet enjoy'd ; so tedious is this day,  
 As is the night before some scitival,  
 To an impatient child that hath new robes,  
 And may not wear them.

*Shakespear's Romeo and Juliet.*

Dark night, that from the eye his function takes,  
 'The ear more quick of apprehension makes :  
 Wherin it doth impair the feeling sense,  
 It pays the hearing double recompence.

*Shakespear's Midsummer-Night's Dream.*

For night hath many eyes ;  
 Whereof, though most do sleep, yet some are spies.

*Johnson's Sejanus.*

Now silent night in pitchy vapours clad,  
 Had muster'd mists, and march'd out of the west,  
 Day's beauties darkning, shadowy horrors spread,  
 The centinels were set, and all at rest.

*E. of Sterline's Darius.*

The sullen night had her black curtain spread,  
 Low'ring that day had tarry'd up so long ;  
 And that the morrow might lie long a bed,  
 She all the heav'n with dusky clouds had hung :  
*Cynthia* pluck'd in her newly horned head  
 Away to west, and under earth she flung ;  
 As she had long'd to certify the sun,  
 What, in his absence, in our world was done.

*The*

The lesser lights, like centinels in war,  
 Behind the clouds stood privily to pry,  
 As though unseen they subt'ly strove from far,  
 Of his escape the manner to descry ;  
 Hid was each wand'ring, as each fixed star,  
 As they had held a council in the sky,  
 And had concluded with that present night,  
 That not a star should once give any light.  
 In a slow silence all the shores are hush'd ;  
 Only the screech-owl sounded to th'assault ;  
 And *Iris* with a troubled murmur rush'd,  
 As if consenting, and would hide the fault ;  
 And as his foot the sand or gravel crush'd,  
 There was a little whisp'ring in the vault,  
 Mov'd by his treading softly as he went,  
 Which seem'd to say, it further'd his intent.

*Drayton's Barons Wars.*

The night doth summon all to sleep :  
 Methinks this time becometh lovers best ;  
 Night was ordain'd, together friends to keep :  
 How happy are all other living things,  
 Which though the day disjoin by sev'ral flight,  
 The quiet evening yet together brings,  
 And each returns unto his love at night ?  
 O, thou that art so courteous else to all,  
 Why shouldst thou night, abuse me only thus :  
 That ev'ry creature to his kind dost call,  
 And yet 'tis thou dost only sever us ?  
 Well could I wish it would be ever day,  
 If when night comes, you bid me go away.

*Drayton's Ideas.*

Now barks the wolf against the full cheek'd moon ;  
 Now lions half-cramm'd entrails roar for food ;  
 Now croaks the toad, and night-crows screech aloud,  
 Flutt'ring 'bout casements of departing souls.  
 Now gapes the graves, and thro' their yawns let loose  
 Imprison'd spirits to revisit earth.

*Marston's Second Part of Antonio and Mellida.*

Soul lurk in shades, and shun the lightsome skies ;  
In night, the blind man misfeth not his eyes.

*Marston's Malcontent.*

See ! the heavy clouds low falling,  
And bright *Hesperus* down calling  
The dead night from under ground ;  
At whose rising, misfits unsound,  
Damps and vapours fly apace,  
Hov'ring o'er the wanton face  
Of these pastures ; where they come,  
Striking dead both bud and bloom :  
Therefore from such danger lock  
Every one his loved flock,  
And let your dogs lie loose without,  
Lest the wolf come as a scout  
From the mountain, and ere day,  
Bear a lamb or kid away ;  
Or the crafty thievish fox,  
Break upon your simple flocks :  
To secure your self from these,  
Be not too secure in ease ;  
Lot one eye his watches keep,  
Whilst the other eye doth sleep ;  
So you shall good shepherds prove,  
And for ever hold the love  
Of our great God. Sweetest slumbers  
And soft silence fall in numbers  
On your eye-lids : so farewell,  
Thus I end my evening's knell.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Faithful Shepherdess.*  
If ev'ry trick were told, that's dealt by night ;  
There are few here, that would not blush outright.

*Tourneur's Revenger's Tragedy.*

Stand, night, upon thy noonstead : and attend  
My fate's security ; If ever blackness pleas'd,  
Or deeds, to which men may resemble thee,  
Turn then thy footy horse, and with their feet

Beat

Beat back the rising morn: and force the sun  
Forbear his lustre; till this black deed's done.

*Mason's Malaises.*

The fable mantle of the silent night,  
Shut from the world the very joysome light:  
Care fled away, and softest slumbers please  
To leave the court for lowly cottages:  
Wild beasts forsook their dens on woody hills,  
And sleightful otters left the purling rills;  
Rooks to their nests in high woods now were flung,  
And with their spread wings shield their naked young;  
When thieves from thickets to the cross ways stir,  
And terror frights the lonely passenger:  
When nought was heard but now and then the howl  
Of some wild cur, or whooping of the owl.

*Brown's Pastorals.*

Night, that doth basely keep the door of sin,  
And hide gross murders and adulteries;  
With all the mortal sins the world commits  
From the clear eye sight of the morning!  
Thou that ne'er changest colour for a sin,  
Worse than apostacy; stand sentinel this hour,  
And with thy negro's face, veil my intent:  
Put out the golden candles with thy fogs,  
And let original darkness, that is fled  
With chaos to the center, guard my steps.  
How hush'd is all things! and the world appears  
Like to a churchyard full of dead.  
Death's picture, sleep, looks as if passing bells  
Went for each vital spirit; and appears  
As if our souls had took their gen'ral flight,  
And cheated nature of her motion.  
Then on unto thy practice—none can descry  
The black intent, but night and her black eye.

*Valiant Welshman.*

For there's no diff'rence 'twixt the king and clown,  
The poor and rich, the beauteous and deform'd,  
Wrapt in the veil of night, and bonds of sleep;

Without whose pow'r and sweet dominion,  
 Our life were hell, and pleasure painfulnes: ;  
 'The sting of envy, and the dart of love,  
 Avarice talons, and the fire of hate,  
 Would poison, would distract, and soon consume  
 The heart, the liver, life, and mind of man.  
 The sturdy mower that with brawny arms  
 Wieldeth the crooked scythe in many a swath,  
 Cutting the flow'ry pride o' the velvet plain,  
 Lies down at night, and in the weary folds  
 Of his wife's arms, forgets his labour put: ;  
 'The painful mariner, and careful smith,  
 The toiling ploughman, all artificers,  
 Most humbly yield to my dominion :  
 Without due rest nothing is durable.  
**I**o thus does *Somnus* conquer all the world  
 With his most awful wand ; and, half the year,  
 Reigns o'er the best and proudest emperors !

*Lingua.*

Night's silent reign had robb'd the world of light ;  
 To lend, in lieu, a greater benefit  
 Repose and sleep ; when ev'ry mortal breast  
 Whom care or grief permitted, took their rest.

*May's Continuation of Lucan.*

— Yonder's the night too, stealing away  
 With her black gown about her ;  
 Like a kind wench, that had staid out the  
 Last minute with a man.

*Suckling's Goblins.*

Those who the greatest wand'rers are,  
 Wild birds, that in the day  
 Frequent no certain way,  
 And know no limits in the air ;  
 Will still at night discretely come  
 And take their civil rest at home.

*Sir IV. Davenant's Siege of Rhodes.*

## N O B I L I T Y.

It most behoves the honourable race,  
 Of mighty peers true wisdom to sustain ;  
 And with their noble countenance to grace  
 The learned forheads, without gift or gain :  
 Or rather learn'd themselves behoves to be ;  
 That is the girlond of nobility.

But ah ! all otherwise they do esteem  
 Of th' heav'nly gift of wisdom's influence,  
 And to be learned, it a base thing deem ;  
 Base minded they that want intelligence :  
 For god himself for wisdom most is prais'd,  
 And men to God thereby are nighest rais'd.

But they do only strive themselves to raise  
 Through pompous pride, and foolish vanity ;  
 In th' eyes of people they put all their praise,  
 And only boast of arms and ancestry :  
 But virtuous deeds, which did those arms first give  
 To their grandsires, they care not to atchieve.

*Spenser's Tears of the Muses.*

Ne do they care to have the ancestry  
 Of the old heroes memoriz'd anew ;  
 Ne do they care that late posterity  
 Should know their names, or speak their praises due :  
 But die forgot, from whence at first they spong,  
 As they themselves shall be forgot ere long.

*Spenser, Ibid.*

What doth avail to have a princely place,  
 A name of honour, and a high degree,  
 To come by kindred of a noble race,  
 Except we princely, worthy, noble be ?  
 The fruit declares the goodness of the tree.  
 Do brag no more of birth, or lineage then ;  
 For virtue, grace, and manners make the man.

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

Why are we rich, or great, except to shew  
 All licence in our lives? What need we know,  
 More than to praise a dog, or horse? or speak  
 The hawking language? or our day to break  
 With citizens? let clowns, and tradesmen breed  
 Their sons to study arts, the laws, the creed;  
 We will believe like men of our own rank,  
 In so much land a year, or such a bank,  
 That turns us so much moneys; at which rate  
 Our an. estours impos'd on prince and state.  
 Let poor nobility be virtuous: we,  
 Descended in a rope of titles, be  
 From Guy, or Bevis, Arthur, or from whom,  
 The herald will; our blood is now become  
 Past any need of virtue. Let them care,  
 That in the cradle of their gentry are,  
 To serve the state by councils, and by arms.

*Johnson's Underwoods.*

1. They are the breathing sepulchers of nobleness: No trulier noble men, than lions pictures Hung up for signs, are lions. Who knows not, That lions the more soft kept, are more servile? And look how lions close kept, fed by hand, Lose quite th' innate fire of sp'rit and greatness That lions free breathe, forraging for prey; And grow so gros, that mastiffs, curs, and mongrels Have spirit to cow them: so our soft French nobles, Chain'd up in ease and numb'd security, Their spirits shrunk up like their cov'tous fists, And never open'd b: t *Domitian* like, And all his base obsequious minions, When they were catching, though it were but flies: Besotted with their peasants love of gain, Rusting at home, and on each other preying: Are for their greatness but the greater slaves: And none is noble, but who scrapes and saves.
2. "Tis base, 'tis base; and yet they think them high.
3. So children mounted on their hobby-horse,

Think

Think they are riding ; when with wanton toil  
 They bear what should bear them. A man may well  
 Compare them to those foolish great-spleen'd camels,  
 That to their high heads, begg'd of *Foue* horns higher ;  
 Whose most uncomely, and ridic'lous pride  
 When he had satisfy'd, they could not use ;  
 But where they went upright before, they stoop'd,  
 And bore their heads much lower for their horns ;  
 As these high men do, low in all true grace,  
 Their height being privileg'd to all things base.  
 And as the foolish poet, that still writ  
 All his most self-lov'd verse in paper-royal,  
 Or parchment rul'd with lead, smooth'd with the pumice,  
 Bound richly up, and strung with crimson strings ;  
 Never so blest, as when he writ and read,  
 The ape-lov'd issue of his brain ; and never  
 But joying in himself ; admiring ever :  
 Yet in his works behold him, and he shew'd  
 Like to a ditcher : so these painted men,  
 All set on out-side, look upon within,  
 And not a peasant's entrails you shall find,  
 More foul and meazled, nor more starv'd of mind.

*Chapman's Revenge of Buffe D'ambois.*

Though we come not to plead our birth-right here,  
 Let him, for warriors so should take their place,  
 In whom best signs of nobleness appear,  
 Be grac'd, as first who doth adorn a race :  
**Most** noble he who still by virtue strives,  
 To leave his name in minds of men engrav'd ;  
 And to his off-spring greater glory gives,  
 Than from his ancestors he hath receiv'd.

*E. of Sterline's Alexandrean Tragedy.*

Idle regards of greatness he did scorn ;  
 Careless of pomp, magnificent to be ;  
 That man reputing to be noblest born,  
 Which was the most magnanimous and free :  
 In honour so impartial was he,

*Esteeming*

Esteeming titles, meritless and nought ;  
Unless with danger absolutely bought.

*Drayton's Robert Duke of Normandy.*

— Thou an earl ?

Why thou enjoy'it as much of happiness,  
As all the wing of sleight ambition flew at.  
A dunghil was thy cradle : so a puddle  
By virtue of sun-beams, breaths a vapour  
T'infest the purer air, which drops again  
Into the muddy womb that first exhal'd it.

*John Ford's Perkin Warbeck.*

Before that *Aulicus* was made a lord,  
He was my friend ; we might exchange a word,  
As well as hearts : he could be never weary  
Of my society, was jocund, merry,  
Ingenuous, and as jealous to offend ;  
He was enjoy'd, he could enjoy his friend :  
But now he swells, looks big, his favours change,  
As well as fortunes ; now his eyes are strange,  
His thoughts are councils, curious webs of state,  
And all his actions must be wonder'd at :  
His speeches must be laws, and ev'ry word  
An oracle, to be admir'd, ador'd ;  
Friendship must now be service : a new mould  
Must have new matter, melted from the old.  
Oh, *Aulicus*, 'twere well, if thou couldst do  
The very same in spiritual honour too !

*Quarke.*

O A T H S.

It is great sin to swear unto a sin ;  
But greater sin to keep a sinful oath :  
Who can be bound by any solemn vow  
To do a murd'rous deed, to rob a man,  
To force a spotless virgin's chastity,  
To leave the orphan of his patrimony,  
To wring the widow from her custom'd right,  
And have no other reason for his wrong,  
But that he was bound by a solemn oath ?

*Shakespear's Second Part of K. Henry VI.*

1. Begone, I say : the gods have heard me swear.

2. The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows ;  
They are polluted off'rings, more abhor'd  
Than spotted livers in the sacrifice.

1. O ! be persuaded, do not count it holy,  
To hurt by being just ; it were as lawful  
For us to count we give what's gain'd by thefts,  
And rob in the behalf of charity.

2. It is the purpose that makes strong the vow ;  
But vows to ev'ry purpose must not hold.

*Shakepear's Troilus and Cressida.*

Sir, I beseech you, say not your oaths were such,  
So like false coin, being put unto the touch ;  
Who bear a flourish in the outward shew  
Of a true stamp, but indeed are not so.

*Wilkins's Miseries of enforced Marriage.*

Though we need nothing to strengthen  
Our resolutions, yet we'll take an oath ;  
'Tis good to have the gods along with us :  
A sacrament is the tye, no less of  
Loyalty, than treason.

*Killebrew's Conspiracy.*

It was an ill oath, better broke than kept ;  
And so are all oaths in the stricter sense :  
The laws of nature and of nations do  
Dispense with matters of divinity  
In such a case ; for no man willingly  
Would be an enemy to himself : the  
Very beasts do by instinct of nature  
Seek for self-preservation ; why not  
Man, who is lord of reason ? oaths, what  
Are they but bubbles, that break with their own  
Emptiness ?

*Tateham's Rump.*

1. We will have his oath. 2. You have my solemn oath.  
3. 'Tis more than needs.

Great men, were there no gods, would keep their words  
In rev'rence to themselves ; but gods there are,

*Whom*

## 304 O B E O L D

Whom none needs rouse by oath to witness truth.

*Crown's Regulus.*

### O B E D I E N C E.

The king must rule, and we must learn t' obey ;  
True virtue still directs the noble way.

*Shakespear and Rowly's Birth of Merlin.*

For, as we see, when sickness deeply root,  
Meat, drink, and drugs alike do little boot ;  
Because all what should either nurse, or cure,  
As master'd by disease, grow impure :  
So when excess, the malady of might,  
Hath dropsy like, drown'd all the siles of right,  
'Then doth obedience, else the food of pow'r,  
Help on that dropsy-canker to devour.

*Lord Brooke's Mysapha.*

And while none dare shew kings they go amiss ;  
Ev'n base obedience their corruption is.

*Ibid.*

—Before we knew not

'To whom the gods and fortune had assign'd  
Our service soldiers ; now they have declar'd :  
And let us follow, where they please to lead.  
For faith is impious, striving to sustain  
That side, whose fall the gods themselves ordain.

*May's Cleopatra.*

### O L D - A G E.

Next in order fall old-age we found,  
His beard all hoar, his eyes hollow and blind,  
With drooping cheer still poing on the ground,  
As on the place where nature him assign'd  
To rest, when that the fitters had untwin'd  
His vital thre d ; and ended with their knife  
The fleeting course of fall declining life.  
Crook-back'd he was, tooth-shaken, and blear ey'd ;  
Went on three feet, and sometimes crept on four ;  
With old lame bones that rattled by his side ;  
His scalp all pilled, and with eld forlore :  
His wither'd fist still knocking at death's door ;

*Fumbling*

Fumbling and driveling as he draws his breath ;  
In brief, the shape and messenger of death.

E. of Dorset in the *Mirror for Magistrates*.

For age with shame of youths fond deeds struck blind,  
Doth oft abhor to bear the same in mind.

*Mirror for Magistrates*.

It is as proper to our age,  
To cast beyond our selves in our opinions ;  
As it is common for the younger sort  
To lack discretion.

*Shakespear's Hamlet*.

These old fellows  
Have their ingratitude in them hereditary :  
Their blood is cak'd, 'tis cold, it seldom flows ;  
'Tis lack of kindly warmth, they are not kind ;  
And nature, as it grows again tow'r'd earth,  
Is fashion'd for the journey, dull and heavy.

*Shakespear's Timon*.

Kind keepers of my weak decaying age,  
Let dying Mortimer here rest himself.  
Ev'n like a man new haled from the rack,  
So fare my limbs with long imprisonment :  
And these grey locks, the pursuivants of death,  
*Nestor*-like aged in an age of care,  
Argue the end of *Edmund Mortimer*.  
These eyes, like lamps, whose wasting oil is spent,  
Wax dim, as drawing to their exigent.  
Weak shoulders over-born with burth'ning grief,  
And pithless arms, like to a wither'd vine  
That droops his sapless branches to the ground :  
Yet are these feet, whose strengthless stay is numb,  
Unable to support this lump of clay,  
Swift-winged with desire to get a grave :  
As witting, I no other comfort have.

*Shakespear's First Part of K. Henry VI.*

On a grey head, age was authority  
Against a buffoon, and a man had then  
A certain rev'rence paid unto his years,

That

That had none due unto his life : so much  
The sanctity of some prevail'd, for others.  
But now we all are fail'n's youth from their fear,  
And age, from that which bred it, good example.

*Johnson's Every Man in his Humour.*

1. The other are considerations,  
When we come to have grey heads, and weak hams,  
Moir'd eyes, and shrunk members : We'll think on 'em  
Then ; then we'll pray and fast.
2. Ay, and decline only that time of age  
To goodness, which our want of ability  
Will not let us employ in evil ?
1. Why then 'tis time enough.
2. Yes, as if a man should sleep all the term,  
And think to effect his business, the last day.

*Johnson's Silent Woman.*

What, dost thou stand on this, that he is old ?  
Thy beauty hath the more to work upon ;  
Thy pleasures want shall be supply'd with gold ;  
Cold age doth most, when heat of youth is gone :  
Enticing words prevail with such a one.  
Alluring shews most deep impression strikes,  
For age is prone to credit what it likes.

*Daniel's Rosamund.*

Good feeble king, he could not do much harm,  
But age must needs have something that is warm :  
Small drops, God knows, do quench that heatless fire,  
When all the strength is only in desire.

*Drayton's Mary the French Queen to D. of Suffolk.*

——— I have we no brain ?  
Youth thinks that age, age knows that youth is vain.

*Marston's Faron.*

I'm reading, sir, of a short treatise here,  
That's call'd the vanity of lust : have your grace seen it ?  
He says here, that an old man's loose desire  
Is like the glow worm's light, the apes so wonder'd at,  
Which when they gather'd sticks, and laid upon't,  
And blew, and blew, turn'd tail, and went out presently :

And

And in another place, he calls their loves  
 Faint smells of dying flow'rs, carry no comforts ;  
 They're doting, stinking foggs, so thick and muddy,  
 Reason, with all his beams, cannot beat through 'em.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Humorous Lieutenant.*

His snowy age, O old *Andronicus*,  
 His silver hairs, and golden head are fit  
 For the management of state affairs !  
 He has been long betroth'd to the best mistress  
 In the world, experience ; he's politick  
 And wise ; and his age gives him a sufficient  
 Title to rule and govern :  
 And therefore 'twas enacted by sage *Lycurgus*,  
 That men should receive honour, and respect,  
 Not for their riches, power, but their age ;  
 Knowing the shadow of an aged person,  
 Creates more terror, and strikes a greater  
 Fear on men, than a youth's sharpest steel : hence  
 At *Rome* the senate did consist of ancient men ;  
 Among the famous *Lacedemonians*,  
 The magistrates, were stil'd old and ancient men :  
 And therefore 'twas, great *Alexander*  
 Gave none but aged men commissions  
 To be grandes and officers in his  
 Army ; which to all it's beholders seem'd  
 A grave and rev'rend senate of some well  
 Regulated commonwealth : and though that  
 Hoary age be not so vig'rous, in strength  
 Of body and agility ; yet 't has  
 A stronger and a nimbler brain : and as  
 In tedious voyages, ships loose that outward  
 Spendor which they had when they first launch'd off  
 From shore, yet then they chiefly gain,  
 By being laded with richer wares ; so  
 Ancient men repair all youth's decays, by  
 The possessions of a richer brain and  
 Golden head, with which they're laded, after  
 They're past the tropicks of youth's hot brav'ry.

What

What fools are therefore those who think that aged  
 Men are too unactive for sov'reignty ?  
 Such do resemble those, who say the pilot's  
 Idle, because, when others climb the masts,  
 Pump out the water, which the too covetous  
 Ship would otherwise retain, he sits at  
 Ease and quietly at the stern, although  
 His task's the hardest

*Unfortunate Usurper.*

I know not what this old man is like, unless  
 Our hill of *Sicily* the flaming *Aetna* ;  
 Whose parch'd bowels still in flames consuming,  
 Fills all the valley with flame and pitchy fuming ;  
 Yet on his top congealed snow doth lie,  
 As if there were not fire nor *Phæbus* nigh.  
 Why should we count this strange ? When even so  
 This old man's heart's all fire, his head all snow ?

*Sicelides*

Chearful his age, not tedious or severe ;  
 Like those who being dull, would grave appear ;  
 Whose quiet made them the soul of mirth despise,  
 And being full, hope men think them wise.

*Sir H. Davenant to the Countess of Carlisle.*

*Cæcilius* vainly said, each day we spend  
 Discovers something, which must needs offend ;  
 But sometimes age may pleasant things behold  
 And nothing that offends : He should have told  
 This not to age, but youth ; who oftner see  
 What not alone offends, but hurts, than we :  
 That, I in him, which he in age condemn'd,  
 That us it renders odious, and contemn'd.  
 He knew not virtue if he thought this truth ;  
 For youth delights in age, and age in youth.  
 What to the old can greater pleasure be,  
 Than hopeful and ingenious youth to see ?  
 When they with rev'rence follow where we lead,  
 And in strait paths by our directions tread ;

And

ev'n my conversation here I see,  
ell receiv'd by you, as yours by me.

*Denham.*

In I reflect on age I find there are  
causes, which its misery declare.

'cause our bodies strength it much impairs ;  
it takes off our minds from great affairs :  
, that our sense of pleasure it deprives :  
that approaching death attends our lives.

*Ibid.*

e to wish for youth, is full as vain,  
r a youth to turn a child again.

*Ibid.*

appier are than they, who but desir'd,  
offess that, which we long since acquir'd :  
e a mature mellowness doth set  
e green promises of youthful heat.  
like ripe apples, on earth's bosom drops,  
e force our youth, like fruits untimely crops :  
sparkling flame of our warm blood expires,  
hen huge streams are pour'd on raging fires ;  
ge unforc'd falls by her own consent,  
als to ashes when the spirit's spent.

*Ibid.*

rt yet in thy green *May*, twenty-seven summers  
our calends ; but when forty winters more  
round thy forehead with a field of snow,  
when thy comely veins shall cease to flow,  
those majestick eyes shall float in rheums,  
giant nature her ownself consumes,  
thy swift pulses shall but slowly pant,  
thou art all a volume of my want,  
like a tale-spent fire thou shalt sink,  
, *John*, upon this lesson thou wilt think ;  
es a happy old man, whose sweet youth  
continu'd sacrifice to truth

*Davenport's King John and Matilda.*

My

My father's old, what then ? Age, like a caterpillar,  
 Will crawl upon the leaves of a young tree  
 Till it has eaten away all its beauty ;  
 And I'll not waste my golden youth in bondage  
 To a proud slave.

*Crown's Ambitious Statesman.*

Oh, sir ! my reason is not dim with age,  
 Whate'er my eyes are ; time which steals our sight,  
 Is for the thievery by nature fin'd,  
 To make us recompence in inward light.

*Crown's Thyrsus.*

O P I N I O N.

Opinion's but a fool, that makes us scan  
 The outward habit by the inward man.

*Shakespear's Pericles.*

Opinion, the blind goddess of fools, foe  
 'To the virtuous, and only friend to  
 Undeserving persons.

*Chapman's Widow's Tears.*

O malcontent, seducing guest,  
 Contriver of our greatest woes :  
 Which born of wind and fed with shews,  
 Dost nurse thyself in thine unrest,  
 Judging forgotten things the best !  
 Or what thou in conceit design'st,  
 And all things in the world dost deem,  
 Not as they are, but as they seem :  
 Which shews their slate thou ill defin'st ;  
 And liv'st to come, in present pin'st.  
 For what thou hast, thou still doth lack.  
 O mind's tormentor, bodie, rack,  
 Vain promiser of that sweet rest  
 Which never any yet possest'd !

*Daniel's Cleopatra.*

Whilst great men do, as tost'd on th'ocean, groan,  
 Taught by their toils, eleem much of our rest :  
 For this doth thousands with affliction store,  
 Which of the world as most unhappy moan,

they but chance to view some few more blest ;  
here, if they would but mark how many a one  
more wretch'd than they in misery do live ;  
strait would calm the most unquiet breast ;  
the cottage oft is happier than the throne.  
I think our own state good, and others ill,  
could not but a great contentment give :  
where much consists in the conceit and will ;  
as us all things are, as we think them still.

E. of Sterline's *Alexandrian Tragedy.*

There's nothing simply good or ill alone ;  
ev'ry quality, comparison  
the only measure is, and judge opinion.

Dr. Donne.

He gets th'opinion of a virtuous name,  
by sin at pleasure, and ne'er think of shame.

Middleton's *Mad World my Masters.*

Let not opinion make thy judgment err ;  
the ev'ning conquest crowns the conqueror.

Lady Alimony.

Opinion is that high and mighty dame  
which rules the world ; and in the mind doth frame  
staste or liking : For in human race,  
makes the fancy various as the face.  
Sometimes the father differs from the son,  
doth the gospel from the alcoran ;  
*Loyala* from *Calvin* ; which two brands  
strange combustions hurl fair *Europe's* lands ;  
that amongst such atoms of mankind,  
u scarce can two encounter of one mind.

Howel.

How can you rest where pow'r is still alarm'd :  
such crowd a faction, and each faction arm'd ?  
no fashions of opinion love to change,  
I think their own the best for being strange ;  
their own if it were lasting, they would hate ;  
call it conscience when 'tis obstinate.

Sir W. Davenant to the King.

O P P O R-

## O P P O R T U N I T Y.

Secureful thoughts do foster fond delay,  
 Bewitching hopes breed carelessness of mind ;  
 Occasion, set on wing, flies fast away,  
 Whose back once turn'd, no hold-faft can we find ;  
 Her feet are swift, bald is her head behind :  
 Who so hath hold, and after lets her go,  
 Doth lose the lot which fortune did bestow,

*Mirror for Magistrates.*

There is a tide in th. affirs of men,  
 Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune ;  
 Omitted, all the voy: ge of their life  
 Is bound in sh:llows, and in miseries.  
 On such a full sea are we now a-float ;  
 And we must take the current when it serves,  
 Or lose our ventures.

*Shakespeare's Julius Caesar.*

We must abide our opportunity :  
 And practise what is fit, as what is needful.  
 It is not safe to incite a rov'rn's ear :  
 Princes hear well, if they at all will hear.

*Johnson's Sijanus.*

There is a certain season, if we hit,  
 When women may be rid with ut a bit.

*Beaumont and Fletcher's Valentinian.*

Opportunity to statesmen, is as the just degree  
 Of heat to chymists ; it perfects all the work.

*Suckling's Brennbraut.*

*The End of the Second Volume.*













